

EAST INDIA (DISARMING THE NATIVES).

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,
dated 8 June 1860;—for,

“COPIES of all CORRESPONDENCE with the several Governments of *India*,
regarding the DISARMING of the NATIVES in *Guzerāt*; together with any
MINUTES or OPINIONS recorded by Members of the late Court of Directors
previously to the transfer of the Indian Government to Her Majesty, and
subsequently of the Council of *India*, having reference to the same subject.”

India Office, }
21 June 1860. }

J. W. KAYE,
Secretary in Political Department.

(*Mr. Henry Baillie.*) *

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
22 June 1860.

DATE.	FROM.	TO.	PAGE.
19 Feb. 1858 -	G. Inverarity, Esq. - - -	Resident, Baroda - - -	109
18 Feb. " -	H. P. St. G. Tucker, Esq. - -	Resident, Baroda - - -	109
15 Feb. " -	J. W. Hadow, Esq. - - -	Resident, Baroda - - -	110
30 Feb. " -	Resolution of Honourable Board -	- - - - -	111
5 Jan. 1859 -	Secretary to Bombay Government -	Resident, Baroda - - -	111
24 Feb. " -	(Extract) Governor in Council, Bombay.	Secretary of State for India -	112
17 Jan. " -	Agent, G. G., Rajpootana - -	Secretary to Bombay Government -	112
5 July 1858 -	Agent, G. G., Rajpootana - -	Secretary to India Government -	112
27 Jan. 1859 -	Resolution of Honourable Board -	- - - - -	113
2 Feb. " -	Secretary to Bombay Government -	Agent, G. G., Rajpootana - -	113
5 July 1858 -	Agent, G. G., Rajpootana - -	Secretary to Bombay Government -	113
21 June " -	Officiating Political Agent, Meywar	Agent, G. G., Rajpootana - -	114
19 June " -	Extracts of demi-official notes from Captain Annesley.	- - - - -	114
11 June " -	Deposition of Rutna Naick - -	- - - - -	115
28 June " -	Agent, G. G., Rajpootana - -	Officiating Political Agent, Meywar	115
18 June " -	Circular of Agent, G. G., Raj- pootana.	Political Agents and Vakeels of States.	115

COPIES of all CORRESPONDENCE with the several Governments of *India*, regarding the DISARMING of the NATIVES in *Guzerat*; together with any MINUTES or OPINIONS recorded by Members of the late Court of Directors previously to the transfer of the Indian Government to Her Majesty, and subsequently of the Council of *India*, having reference to the same subject.

No. 29.—Political Department.

From the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company to the Right Honourable the Governor in Council, Bombay, dated 1 September 1858.

Para. 1. THE papers noted in the margin* relating to the disarming of Guzerat having been laid before us by the Secret Committee, we lose no time in addressing you on this important subject.

* Certain Enclosures to Secret Letters, dated—

24 Feb. (No. 22) 1858.
9 Mar. (No. 27) 1858.
18 Mar. (No. 33) 1858.
9 Apr. (No. 42) 1858.
24 Apr. (No. 47) 1858.
24 Apr. (No. 48) 1858.
8 May (No. 51) 1858.
19 May (No. 61) 1858.

2. Before the occurrence of the outbreak in the northern provinces of India, and the excitement which it necessarily occasioned in other parts of the country, the expediency of disarming the people not only of British Guzerat, but of the whole of the Bombay Presidency, had been contemplated by Lord Elphinstone. The design, however, at no time extended beyond the disarming of those parts of the country, which were under the direct control of the British Government. No dangers or difficulties, present or prospective, seemed to warrant any interference in this manner with the native states. You were not, therefore, “prepared to receive from Sir Richmond Shakespear (the Resident at Baroda) a proposal to disarm the whole of Guzerat.” But the proposal was made; and declaredly with such prospect of success that you were induced to give the scheme your serious attention.

3. It was the opinion of Major General Roberts and of all the principal civil and political officers in Guzerat, that it would be impossible to carry out a measure for the disarming of the people of the British territories, with any prospect of success, without at the same time disarming the people of that part of Guzerat which is subject to the Guicowar. The lands belonging to the two Governments are so interlaced, that no partial measure promised any other result than failure. It was necessary, therefore, either to disarm the whole of Guzerat, or to abandon the scheme of disarmament altogether.

4. It was the opinion of Sir Richmond Shakespear, that the latter alternative was to be avoided at any cost. He, therefore, exerted himself to obtain “the consent and simultaneous co-operation of the Guicowar;” and on the 22d of January (although the utmost repugnance to the measure was at first shown by the Guicowar’s ministers) he announced, but we fear in too sanguine a tone, that his Highness’s Government had entered cordially and unconditionally into the proposal, and had consented to take their fire-arms from all his Highness’s subjects, with the exception of the servants of the State, and the servants of officers of the State, and the servants of soucars. Swords were to be left in the possession of any respectable and trustworthy persons.

5. On consideration of the arguments adduced by Sir Richmond Shakespear and the opinions expressed by Major Wallace (Political Agent in the Rewa Caunta), you inclined to the opinion that it would be desirable not to neglect what you deemed so favourable an opportunity of giving effect to the design, and accordingly on the 17th of February, a letter was addressed by your Government to Sir Richmond Shakespear, investing him with full powers as Political Commis-

sioner

sioner in all the districts of Guzerat, under the political control of your Government, and consenting to his proposal to disarm, under certain conditions, the entire population of Guzerat.

6. On the very same day the magistrate of Broach telegraphed to Government that the work of disarming had commenced at that place, and that "everything passed with the utmost tranquillity." On the 25th of February, Sir Richmond Shakespear reported that disarming was actively proceeding "in British and Guicowar Guzerat, under the order of the Bombay and Guicowar Governments. Broach, Surat, and many of the villages in their neighbourhood, have already been deprived of their arms. Baroda and other towns and districts of the Guicowar are being similarly dealt with, and not the slightest opposition has yet been met."

7. But the difficulty was to come. Up to this point, the British officers had to manage a comparatively civilized and peaceful people, and they had the authority of the local government with them. But when they approached the Myhee Kaunta, symptoms of resistance began to manifest themselves. It soon became evident to you that Major Whitelock had a difficult duty to perform in disarming the Myhee Caunta; but you considered that having gone so far, it would be inexpedient to draw back, and you therefore telegraphed to Sir Richmond Shakespear that the Myhee Caunta should be disarmed.

8. Accordingly, Sir Richmond Shakespear issued a proclamation to the chiefs and people of the Myhee Caunta, in which he stated that it was not his intention to deprive the chiefs and people of that country of their swords; "the chiefs and their brotherhood," it was added, "will be allowed to keep their personal arms; but it is necessary that they should register all arms in their possession and in the villages of their respective estates." To enable him to carry out this measure, he had to resort to your Government for an augmentation of the military force at his disposal, but expressed a hope, at the same time, that he should be able to effect the object without coercion.

9. The expectations of the Political Commissioner were not, however, realised. On the 9th of April he wrote to your Government, that he had "exhausted every effort to induce the chiefs of the Myhee Kaunta to aid us in carrying out the great measure of disarming. The Rajah of Edur," "incomparably the greatest of the chiefs of the Myhee Caunta, appears as yet resolved to take every public means of showing that he is opposed to the measure." This opposition, which appears to us to have been both natural and excusable, the Political Commissioner was disposed to treat as a grave political offence; and he desired Major Whitelock to inform the Rajah that if he threw any difficulties in the way of the disarming of the people of the Myhee Caunta, he would so reduce the house of Edur that it should not again have the power to annoy the British Government. This intimation, the tone of which is to be seriously reprehended, coupled with a forward movement of British troops, appears to have had the effect anticipated by Sir Richmond Shakespear, for we learn from his letter of the 19th of April to your Government, that the Rajah of Edur had yielded to this demonstration of force, and that others of "the rude chiefs upon whom this most unpopular measure has to be forced," had followed or were following his example. And although at a later period there were some less encouraging appearances, we learn from the telegraphic message despatched by Sir Richmond Shakespear from Ahmedabad on the 12th of May that all the Myhee Caunta chiefs had submitted, and that the process of disarming was going on satisfactorily in the Guicowar's districts.

10. There were exceptions, however, to the peaceable progress of this measure. The first of these is the case of the village of Oonoria. That village, situated on the eastern bank of the Saburmatty river, among deep and intricate ravines, and stated to have been inhabited principally by robbers, returned a contumacious reply to the order issued to them for the registration of their arms; and as it had been previously determined that for the more easy control of them they should be persuaded or compelled to abandon the position which they occupied, and to remove their village to a more accessible site on the plain, a proclamation was issued by Major Whitelock, announcing to them that on a given day a British force would appear before Oonoria, to compel them to change the site of their village (if they

they could not previously be persuaded to do so), and to surrender their arms. Major Grimes accordingly moved forward on the appointed day, and after an unsuccessful parley, he directed a few shots to be fired, and our troops to advance. It was then ascertained that the village had been evacuated, and it was forthwith destroyed. We are glad to learn from a subsequent report, that many of the villagers, after a brief absence, had returned quietly to Onoria.

11. It appears that very proper efforts were made to persuade the people of Onoria of the sincere desire of your officers to effect their removal in a peaceable manner; and they were assured that during the removal their women and children would be safe. But we perceive with surprise that there was no idea entertained of offering them pecuniary compensation for the loss they might sustain by obeying the orders of Government, to remove their homesteads from one place to another; and it appears to us that men much higher in the scale of civilisation than Bheels and Koolies, might not unreasonably demur to a proposal to pull down their houses, however slender their fabric, and to reconstruct them in another place; and to surrender a portion, perhaps the most valued portion, of their possessions, to a foreign army. In such cases the most effectual persuasive is the promise of pecuniary compensation. It divests, in some measure, the proceeding of the appearance of harshness and injustice, and is calculated in some degree to subdue the irritation naturally resulting from what must appear, in their eyes, to be a violation of their rights, and of the common principles of justice. And we need scarcely impress upon you that it is at all times incumbent upon us to endeavour to secure the attachment of the people, by respecting the rights of all classes of the community, and by maintaining our own character for equity and moderation.

12. The second case to which we have adverted, is of a more disastrous character. We learn with regret from papers received at a later period, that the force under Major Grimes came into collision with the inhabitants of Dubbora, who, having refused to surrender their arms, quitted their village, took up a strong position on the hills, and sent what is said to have been a threatening letter to the Political Agent. Major Grimes attacked them, and killed or wounded 80 of their number; thus, as he observes, "teaching the Koolies a lesson, and proving to them that they are not safe from us even in their wildest fastnesses." But these are not the lessons which we wish to teach, or the proofs of our power which we desire to afford to the inhabitants of a friendly country.

13. Whilst affairs were still in a very uncertain and unsatisfactory state in the Myhee Caunta, owing to the rooted disinclination of the people to part with their arms, Brigadier General Lawrence, apparently without any authority, proposed to carry the measure into Rajpootana Proper; and exhorted the Maharajah of Joudpore to disarm the people in the territories under his rule. The Maharajah very respectfully and very reasonably demurred to the proposal, alleging that he had not the power to give effect to any general measure for the disarming of the people, his authority in many parts of the country being little more than nominal. Upon this being reported to your Government, you caused it to be intimated to Brigadier General Lawrence, that you did "not think it at all advisable to call upon the Rajpoot princes to disarm their country."

14. We entirely concur in this opinion. We much regret that any steps should have been taken or contemplated, to force upon the Rajpoot chiefs a measure which could not be otherwise than extremely distasteful to them. The Rajpoots, a race of born soldiers, venerate their arms, and to deprive them of these objects of their attachment is, in their opinion, to deprive them of their personal honour. This is peculiarly the case at the present time, when the measure of disarming by the paramount State carried out, or to be carried out in the revolted districts, will be looked upon as a punishment for the past as well as a precaution for the future. To pursue in this respect the same policy towards our actual friends, and towards our recent enemies, is equally unwise and unjust. It must have an inevitable tendency to irritate and to alarm, and above all to discourage the chiefs and people hitherto faithful to the British Government, whereas every effort should be made to tranquillise their minds, to gain their confidence, and to encourage them in well-doing. Indeed, if there be one cardinal principle which more than all others it is of paramount importance to observe in the present conjuncture of affairs, it is that the British Government,

ever as mindful of the good conduct of its friends as of the malice of its enemies, is determined to demonstrate by every possible means, and in the most marked manner, that whilst hostility to its rule can result only in discomfiture and disgrace, fidelity and attachment to the paramount State will invariably lead to profit and to honour.

15. Upon the general question of disarming the people of India we do not now propose to enter; but we desire to impress upon you, that when local and incidental circumstances (and such circumstances will probably regulate your practice more frequently than any general principles or considerations) render it expedient in your estimation to authorise the disarming of any particular parts of the country, whether directly under your government, or under its political superintendence, you should state to us fully and precisely what those peculiar circumstances are.

16. We are convinced that it is the earnest desire of your Government, and of the officers employed under you, to carry out in the least offensive and injurious manner, a measure which, however carried out, must be obnoxious to the people. We observe that Sir Richmond Shakespear, in his letter of the 9th of May, states that "whatever must be the ultimate benefits to be derived from the disarming, the measure must be most unpopular; every man possessed of a knife or a sword, considers that Government has robbed him of so much property." Such a complaint cannot be considered unreasonable. It appears, indeed, to us, although in those districts in which there has been armed resistance to the British Government, a general forfeiture of the instruments of war may rightfully be decreed, that in those other parts of the country in which there has been neither revolt nor disaffection, and where the disarming of the people is therefore enforced solely as a measure of precaution, both justice and policy require us to afford an equitable pecuniary consideration to those who have surrendered their arms to us, and more especially when those persons are the subjects of independent or tributary states. This might, at all events, remove one ground of complaint, and relieve the measure of its most objectionable feature.

17. Another objection to the measure which does not seem sufficiently to have excited your attention, is the important fact that by disarming one part of the country, you may expose a defenceless people to the predatory inroads of marauders from adjacent states which have not been subjected to the same process. We see evidences of this danger in the papers before us, and we are extremely anxious to learn what course you have taken to meet the requisition, which we observe has been made by the patrolling officer in the Ahmednuggur district, for a considerable reinforcement of troops under able and experienced officers to protect our villages, now said to be rendered defenceless against the Nizam's insurgents, owing to these villages having been disarmed.

18. We cannot conclude this Despatch without adverting in strong terms of approbation to the meritorious conduct of the Guicowar, and expressing the gratification which we have derived from the perusal of the papers before us, wherein his general behaviour during the past year of trouble is commented upon by the Baroda Resident. The unconditional assent which he yielded to the necessarily distasteful measure of disarming his country, was in conformity with his previous bearing towards the British Government, and we desire that you will communicate to his Highness our warm appreciation of the friendship and fidelity he has evinced during the late unparalleled crisis. We shall be prepared to receive from you, after you have ascertained the opinion of the Government of India, a proposal for testifying, by some substantial concession, our sense of his conduct. If this can best be done by the remission of what Sir Richmond Shakespear not very correctly describes as the "three lakh fine," it is better that such remission should take the shape of a free-will offering of friendship and gratitude, than that, as originally contemplated, it should assume the ignoble form of a bargain or a bribe.

We are, &c.
(signed) *F. Currie.*
W. J. Eastwick.

DISSENT by Colonel *Sykes*; dated India House, 30 August 1858.

1. BECAUSE the attempt to disarm the people of India wholly, or in great part, implies a sense of weakness and distrust which is dangerously injurious to the prestige of our power and permanent authority.

2. Because as a great measure of safety it is impracticable to carry it out with the independent or protected states, over which it would be tyrannous to exercise the authority necessary to enforce the measure; and it could only be justifiable with British subjects in open resistance to the State, or in cases of unquestionably meditated revolt.

3. Because partial disarmament either in India generally, or within our own borders, exposes our own or the subjects of native states, as unresisting victims to the numerous predatory hordes with which India abounds.

4. Because the carrying of arms by Rajpoots and some other Hindoo tribes, and the Pathan Mahomedans, is associated with their personal honour; and to deprive them of their arms is to deprive them of their honour, and necessarily to give rise to lasting feelings of resentment against the British Government.

5. Because, unless the arms taken from the chiefs and people be paid for, the disarmament is an act of spoliation.

6. Because it is the duty as well as policy of the British Government, to endeavour to rule the people of India through the medium of their respect and goodwill, rather than by unreasoning authority, or by the force of arms.

(signed) *W. H. Sykes.*

DISSENT by *J. P. Willoughby*, Esq., M.P., concurred in by Major-General Sir *R. Vivian*, K.C.B., from the Despatch to Bombay, No. 29, in the Political Department, reviewing the Proceedings of that Government relating to the attempt to Disarm the Population of Guzerat.—1st September 1858.

1. I DISSENT from the Despatch approved by the Court (No. 29, Political Department); reviewing the proceedings of the Bombay Government, in what I regard as an ineffectual attempt to disarm the population of Guzerat.

2. I am of opinion that the Court's disapproval should be much more strongly expressed, not only in regard to the measure itself, but also in regard to the time and manner in which the attempt has been made to enforce it, and more especially in the territory of the tributary states of Guzerat.

3. I am perfectly prepared to admit that a general disarmament of the people of India, were it practicable, would in many, though not in all respects, be expedient. As a general measure of policy, therefore, it might be kept in view, as one to be gradually accomplished, if possible, with the will and consent of those chiefly interested, but always with a due regard to time and circumstances, with moderation and forbearance, and with a reasonable prospect of avoiding collision and bloodshed.

4. In newly conquered territory, the inhabitants of which have been prostrated by successive defeats, as was the case in Scinde in 1843, and in the Punjaub in 1848, the measure has proved perfectly feasible and highly conducive to the preservation of the public peace.

5. And in those districts which have recently revolted, consequent on the mutiny of the Bengal army, the disarmament of the population may, I conceive, be defended as a just and politic measure, imposed as a penalty for rebellion.

6. At the presidency towns, moreover, where, from a more extended intercourse between Europeans and natives, our objects and motives are better understood, the introduction of a Disarming and Registration of Arms Act, like that of Act XXVII., of 1857, can easily be justified.

7. But I cannot admit either the wisdom or the policy, and still less the opportuneness, of the Bombay Government having, on the suggestion of Sir Richmond Shakespeare, the Resident at Baroda, attempted to enforce that Act in the province of Guzerat, where, notwithstanding the disturbing influences which have for some time past existed in the neighbourhood, the chiefs and people have continued loyal and peaceful. The Resident has himself observed,* "We are not proposing to disarm a conquered territory; on the contrary, so far as the Guicawar is concerned, we are dealing with a king and people who have been faithful to us at a time when treachery would have been most injurious; and throughout Guzerat we should, I think, bear in mind that, so far from the people taking advantage of our weakness, there has been actually less crime in the form of highway robbery or dacoity than in ordinary years." Both Mr. Malet and Major Wallace have recorded similar sentiments. The former states,† "Guzerat is peaceable and apparently well affected." The latter, though an advocate for the measure of disarmament, observes,‡ "The numerous tributary chiefs of Guzerat have been quiescent during the disturbances, it is true, and it may be assumed that their feelings are almost universally loyal."

8. Under these circumstances it would, in my opinion, have been wise and prudent to have "let well alone," and not to have selected such a time for attempting a measure which, from its unpopularity, even under the most favourable circumstances, would necessarily be attended with hazard and difficulty. Military operations on a large and extensive scale had moreover been commenced in the adjacent province of Rajpootana, to which Guzerat constituted the base, and as a preliminary condition to making the attempt, Sir R. Shakespeare stipulated that a large military force (consisting of 1,600 Europeans, 2,800 natives, and several batteries) should be placed at his disposal, at a period when every disposable man was urgently required in other quarters.

9. The Bombay Government were no doubt correct in their opinion that any attempt to disarm the British portion of Guzerat, except in conjunction with that portion which belongs to the Guicawar and the numerous *quasi* independent tributary chiefs of Guzerat, must prove ineffectual. It does not, however, appear to have occurred to them to pause and inquire whether our engagements with those chiefs empowered us to enforce the measure against their will.

10. His Highness the Guicawar and his ministers were undoubtedly at first strongly opposed to the measure, and fully alive to the danger of attempting it. They urged that it was "one difficult of execution, and would be productive of great dissatisfaction and commotion," though they were willing to prohibit the carrying of "arms on the highways by persons not in active service." I have no hesitation in recording my belief that they were ultimately bribed into acquiescence, and that they yielded their first convictions to the wishes of the Resident, when by some means or another (not very difficult at a Mahratta durbar) they ascertained that they were likely through his intercession to obtain a remission of the subsidy of three lakhs per annum, imposed on the Guicawar in 1841, on account of the Guzerat irregular horse. For the grounds of my belief I cite in the margin§ an extract from the Resident's letter to Lord Elphinstone, proposing the remission, in order that his influence with the durbar might enable him "to carry out the measure of disarming the whole population of Guzerat."

11. A concession

* Letter to Lord Elphinstone.

† Minute, dated 10th February 1858.

‡ Memorandum, dated 7th February 1858.

§ In his letter to Lord Elphinstone, the Resident thus earnestly pleads for the concession, in order that his influence may be increased: "He (the Resident) cannot have any claim upon which he could base a request that they should carry out a measure which they will think injurious both to their power and their dignity," and therefore that for this reason, and in reward for his fidelity, "the three lakh fine should be remitted, especially as Sir James Carnac was willing to reduce the contingent from 3,000 to 1,500." If this is done, he adds, there is a fair probability of this act of justice and generosity enabling me to carry out the measure of disarming the whole population of Gujerat. My whole hope of success is founded upon the very great influence that I should personally acquire if I carried the proposal I have made regarding the remission of the three lakh fine; with this influence I should have no hesitation at all in opening the subject at this Court; but without this influence it would only be injurious for me to incur the suspicion of ingratitude and treachery."

11. A concession thus obtained loses much of its value, but I cannot understand on what principle the Bombay Government have felt themselves justified in applying Act XXVII. of 1857, to the territory of the tributary chiefs of the Mahee-Caunta and Rewakaunta; and still less can I comprehend the policy or justice of the contemplated introduction of this Act into Kattywar, a province in which we do not possess, and I hope never shall possess, an acre of ground, divided into 212 separate and independent jurisdictions, the chiefs of which are subject only to our general supremacy, inhabited by about a million and a half of, probably, the most martial and high spirited, and I must add, until very lately, the most predatory races of India, and containing no less than 79 cities, more or less strongly fortified, and 921 towns, having fortified residencies of the durbar.*

* See No. XXXVII. Selections, Bombay Government Records, Province of Kattywar, p. 377.

12. In justice to Sir R. Shakespeare, I must here remark, that the disarmament of Kattywar, or even of Cambay, was not contemplated in his original plans. "I conclude," (he observes in his letter to Lord Elphinstone,) "that Kattywar is altogether out of the question, and also Cambay." The instructions of Government, however, sanctioning the Resident's proposal, extended over a much wider field. "The extent of territory (Mr. Secretary Anderson's letter, dated the 17th February 1858) to which the measure should be applicable, should only be limited by the power of Government; and it is desirable that the provinces of Kutch and Kattywar, and the districts on the western and northern frontiers of Guzerat, should be included within its operation."

13. Time presses, and I cannot, therefore, describe in detail the nature of the relations which have heretofore existed between the tributary chiefs of Kattywar and Guzerat and the British Government. Very full information on the subject is, however, to be found in the printed selections from the Bombay records, quoted in the margin.† It will suffice to state that they, for the most part, date from the commencement of the present century, when we entered into formal engagements with the chiefs, on the general principle that so long as they paid their tribute (which is fixed in amount) and preserved the peace of their districts, and abstained from warring or encroaching against each other, they should be maintained in the undisturbed possession and management of their estates, some of which date from the remotest antiquity.

- † 1. No. XXXVII. New series of Selections, Bombay Government Records, Kattywar.
- 2. No. XXIII. Do. - do. - do. Rewakanta.
- 3. No. XII. Do. - do. - do. Maheekanta.
- 4. No. XXVI. Do. - do. - do. Cambay and other native states in Guzerat, and historical sketch of the Bheel tribes in Khandeish, with an outline of the principles of conciliatory policy observed towards these rude tribes.

14. I presume it will not be disputed that these engagements are equally binding on both parties; on the British Government as strongly as on the tributaries. But they give us no right to enforce the disarmament and Registration of Arms Act, or in fact any other British legislative enactment, within the territory of the tributary states. It does not, I conceive, speak much in favour of Sir R. Shakespeare's knowledge of Guzerat, and of the various rude and warlike tribes who constitute a large portion of its population, that he should ever have contemplated the possibility of compelling them to comply with Act XXVII. of 1858, "without firing a shot." For undoubtedly, it is a point of honour with the proud and warlike Rajpoot, as well as with the semi-barbarous and turbulent Cooly and Bheel, not to surrender their arms except in the last extremity. Accordingly we find that whenever the attempt has been made to enforce the disarmament policy, the utmost repugnance and dissatisfaction has been evinced; that in some places (as, for instance, in the district of Veerungaum) the attempt was abandoned as for the present impracticable; that in more than one instance, military operations attended with collision and bloodshed ensued, and that almost in every instance of success or apparent success, it has been effected under the pressure of powerful military demonstration, intimidation, and threats.

15. I cannot conceive a policy more calculated to arouse into action the enmity of foes, and to alienate friends, than that which is now being pursued in Gujerat. The first 16 years of my career in India were spent in the Rewakaunta, the Mahee Caunta, and in Kattywar, and I can therefore testify, from personal experience and intimate acquaintance with the chiefs and people of those districts, that that policy is not likely to succeed; for it is my boast that, during the whole period they were placed under my political charge, except on one occasion, I never found it necessary to have recourse to military operations. We cannot too frequently

frequently urge on the attention of the authorities in India, that we can never hope to maintain a peaceful supremacy in that magnificent country by physical force alone. We rely, and ought always to rely, for the maintainance of that supremacy on the observance of a firm but mild and conciliatory policy, and by making the advantages of a benevolent rule felt among all classes.

16. And in no part of India has this policy, as well as the reverse, been so fully tried and tested as in Kattywar and in the Maheecaunta and Rewakaunta. Those acquainted with the past history of these districts need not to be reminded that during the first years of our connexion with them, military demonstrations, and even resort to actual military operations, were almost of annual occurrence. This policy, however, entirely failed. The collection of the tribute fell greatly into arrears; life and property became very insecure; the public peace was violently disturbed, and the country was filled with dangerous Bharwutties (outlaws), driven out in search of vengeance and redress for real or imaginary wrongs and grievances.

17. It is now about 30 years ago that the wiser, and, as it has abundantly proved, the more effective policy of conciliation, and a scrupulous regard for the rights and privileges, and an indulgent consideration for the failings of the tributary chiefs and of the predatory classes of their subjects, was adopted. This policy, so grateful to the philanthropist, has never failed; with very few exceptions the tribute has been easily and punctually realized; public tranquillity in these formerly disturbed districts has been maintained; the destructive system of Bharwuttie (going into outlawry) has become nearly extinct; military demonstrations, much less military operations, have become unnecessary, and it may almost be said that the presence of a military force in these countries has been dispensed with. The picture will soon however change if the policy lately commenced in Guzerat is persevered in, and the work of many years may be destroyed in a few months.

18. It is quite clear that the present Resident at Baroda does not belong to the school of politicians described in the preceding paragraph. A considerable military force composed of 315 Europeans and 450 natives, with 17 guns (5 of them siege guns) having been assembled at Kaira, H. H. the Nawab of Cambay, an independent chief with whom we have not even the usual tributary relations, and upon whom we have no other claims except those of amity and friendship, was threatened* and coerced into compliance with our demands. The Resident thus reports this chief's submission:—

“It will be seen that the Nawab expresses himself in the most submissive terms, such expressions as ‘the existence of my state in Hindostan solely depends on the mercy of the British Government,’ and the uniform tone generally of the Khureeta *are almost painfully humble*.” Letter to Bombay Government. Collection, p. 451.

19. Again, the Rajah of Edur, a chief of the highest rank and lineage among the proud and martial tribe of Rajpoots, was informed, “it would be well for him and his house if he sets an example and aids our Government; on the contrary, if he keeps aloof, and throws difficulties in the way of carrying this measure, I (Sir Richmond Shakespeare) will so reduce the House of Edur, that it shall not have the power to annoy the British Government.” Letter to Major Whitelocke,

* On the 23d April 1858, Sir R. Shakespear thus addressed the Quartermaster-General of the Army, “All the resources at my disposal will now be directed to making a demonstration in the direction of Cambay, such as will compel the Nawab to prompt compliance with the wishes of Government.” “I have come to the conclusion that, both as a political and a military question, it is necessary that the troops about to be assembled at Kaira should be supported by siege guns.”

The Nawab having furnished a register of arms, had to submit to the indignity of receiving an officer (Lieutenant Newton) deputed to test and verify the accuracy of the list. The following extract from this officer's orders illustrates how the independence of the chiefs of Gujerat is likely to be respected in future, and the exacting spirit of the day:—

“I have heard that armed men in Cambay have, since our troubles in India, been in the habit of not *sallaming* (saluting) British officers in the city of Cambay. You will take immediate notice of anything like disrespect, and insist on Agha Khan having the offender arrested. According to the new arrangement, every man with arms in his hands must be a Government servant, and every Government servant of the Cambay State is bound to salute a British officer.” Sir R. Shakespeare to Lieutenant Newton, dated 9th May 1858.

Whitelocke, dated the 9th April 1858. Really, the employment of such means and such language to carry out a measure, of the very natural unpopularity* of which he himself was fully aware, creates grave doubts, not only of Sir Richmond Shakespeare's fitness and qualifications for the high and responsible office he now fills, but also of the wisdom and expediency of the arrangement adopted a few years ago, whereby the conduct of our political relations in Guzerat is entrusted to political officers, who, however able and efficient, are utter strangers to the province, and unacquainted with the habits, customs, and feelings of the diversified races of which its population is composed.

20. But more arbitrary proceedings, terminating in collision and bloodshed, remain to be noticed. The inhabitants of the cooly village of Oonorio, on the banks of the Sabarmutty, having been required to change the site of their village and to surrender their arms, declined to obey the last demand, but expressed their willingness to comply with the first. A military force, under Major Grimes, advanced against the village, and after an unsuccessful parley between Lieutenant Law and about 150 coolies, "the commanding officer ordered a round of spherical case, which dispersed them." "The force then advanced close to the two wasses, they appeared deserted, but a few shot and shell were sent in, and then some skirmishers. I went too, and found not a soul; there was some kirbee, not much, a pile of rafters for building; the place, however, could not long have been evacuated. *The work of demolition then commenced, and is now going on.*" Lieutenant Law's report, dated 4th May 1858.

21. The village of Oonorio is described to have been "a den of robbers;" but I have been unable to trace any reports of their excesses from the Bombay Government, which could not therefore have previously acquired any great notoriety. The fact stated, that they had quietly submitted to a thanna, or military post, being stationed in their village, speaks much in their favour; and when we consider that the sites of cooly villages are as often selected for protection from the exactions of the native Government as for any other object, the demur of the inhabitants to change the site was not unreasonable, the more especially as it does not appear† that the demand for removal was preceded by any offer of pecuniary compensation to defray the expense of the change of sites. The demolition of the village under such circumstances cannot, in my opinion, be justified; it is a revival of a barbarous custom which prevailed during the period referred to in the 16th para. of this dissent, which cannot be too severely condemned, for it confounds the innocent with the guilty, and compels those who have been burnt out of house and home to rob and plunder for a subsistence.

22. It is not stated whether any lives were lost when "a few shot and shell" were fired into Oonorio; but within the last few days we have received a report from the Bombay Government that Major Grimes' force had proceeded against another village named Dubbora, and finding it abandoned, the inhabitants were pursued into the hills and attacked and dispersed. There is no report from the
Political

* For instance, in his letter to Lord Elphinstone, proposing to disarm Guzerat, Sir R. Shakespeare observed, "I know the measure will be distasteful to the Durbar, and to the nobility of Baroda. I need hardly tell your Lordship, that to deprive a man of rank in India of the arms of his followers, is about the greatest indignity that can be inflicted on them. Were I to make the proposal at the present moment to the ministers, I feel sure that they would refuse to undertake it, and resign. The king too, on hearing of such a proposition, would say, 'There is the reward of my fidelity; while they were in difficulties, I stood by them, and now they have recovered their position and gained strength, they turn round upon me, and try to deprive my people of their arms.' He and his ministers would view the proposition not only as an act of ingratitude, but of treachery."

Again, on the 9th May 1858, the Resident admits, "Whatever may be the ultimate benefits to be derived from the disarming, the measure must be most unpopular. Every man possessed of a knife or a sword considers that Government has robbed him of so much property."

Again, on the 5th May, "It would be a most serious misfortune to be involved at this late season in actual hostilities with the Rajpoot chiefs; they are not robbers, like Oonorio, but respectable persons, who have always been our faithful servants. The disarming touches their pride."

† There can be no doubt on the subject, for on the 1st May Major Whitelocke thus addressed the inhabitants of Oonorio:—"To enable you to remove from your present dwelling your wives, children, grain, and other property, including the roofing of your houses, you will be allowed the space of 48 hours, and after the expiry of that time an order will be given to level your present houses to the ground."

Political Agent of the circumstances which preceded this attack ; but we learn that no less than 80 of the coolies were killed and wounded, with only three casualties on our side.

23. Even success purchased at such a sacrifice of human life would, I conceive, be dearly bought. I have, however, no hesitation in stating my belief that this most unwise attempt to disarm Guzerat has, except in a few isolated towns and villages, been unsuccessful, though enough has been done to irritate and exasperate the population against us, the ill effects of which we shall some day experience. Those parts of Guzerat in which the greatest danger exists (that is, if danger exists anywhere) remain, as far as I can trace from the proceedings reported, untouched. I refer principally to the eastern frontier of Guzerat, extending for several hundred miles, from Deesa and Pallumpore on the north to Rajpeempla on the south. This wild and strong belt of country is principally inhabited by coolies and Bheels, and includes the petty States of Banswara and Dongurpoor, Barriah, Chota Oodiepoor, Rajpeempla, and the numerous Mehwassie villages of Sunkheira-Tullukwara, and other districts. The normal condition of the inhabitants of this extensive tract of country is that of bearing arms, as much for defence as offence, a necessary consequence of the anarchy and misrule which existed for ages prior to our first connexion with it.

24. And even in Guzerat proper it has, except in a few cases, been found necessary to limit the disarmament to firearms. This was wise, but it necessarily entailed the sacrifice of the object in view, or nearly so ; for the sword, the spear, and the bow and arrow, are the ordinary arms of the province. Major Wallace wisely abstained from attempting to deprive the Bheels of their bows and arrows, and they rarely possess any other weapons. Finally, it was found prudent to abandon the design at one time entertained of disarming the coolie population of Verungaum, notoriously the most turbulently disposed district of the collectorate of Ahmedabad.

25. Those, therefore, who take the most favourable view of these proceedings will scarcely contend that it was wise and prudent, during the crisis still pending in India, to incur so much odium and to cause so much irritation for so very an imperfect and partial accomplishment of the object in view ; and I confess I do not regret the failure, for unquestionably one of the effects of a complete disarmament of the more accessible portions of Guzerat would be to place the inhabitants at the mercy of those portions which remained armed, and to expose them to the incursions of the numerous warlike and predatory tribes residing on the frontiers. An instance of this evil has already occurred in the Deccan, and I quote in the margin * some very sensible remarks of Major Agar, superintendent of police at Ahmedabad, showing how dangerous it is to disarm our own districts, and to leave those of our neighbours untouched.

26. I observe from these proceedings that Act XXVII. of 1857 has been introduced into the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country. With the exception of a report from the magistrate of Dharwar, I cannot discover any account of the mode in which it was applied and the consequences, except that I observe an urgent requisition from the superintendent of police on the Ahmednugger frontier for a strong force under able and experienced officers, to protect our own disarmed villages from inroads from the Nizam's territories. From the ordinary channels

* "It appears to me quite impossible to disarm the Veerungaum pergunnah until the Kattywar authorities are prepared to carry out a similar measure in their districts, lying north, west, and south of it, comprising the greater part of Shallawar, and including the talookas of Dussara, Ihinjoowara, Wunnode, Bujana, Lucktur Wudwan, and Limree, and the small estates held by the Bhyerad of the two last. The people of Dussara, Bujana, and Limree, are our most troublesome neighbours, and it seems to me that it would be highly impolitic to disarm our villages, and expose them to inroad from bands of armed men from across the frontier. About two months ago an attack was made upon some merchants who had stopped for the night at the village of Unneealee, in the Veerungaum pergunnah, by a band of 25 or 30 armed men from Limree, and the Unneealee people gave as their reason for not pursuing the robbers that they had not arms sufficient to enable them to cope with them in case of overtaking them. Attacks from the side of Limree are also common in the Dholka district. The Veerungaum district not only borders on the Kattywar jurisdiction, but the villages are intermixed in a most confused manner. Several of our villages being completely isolated in the Kattywar jurisdiction, and *vice versa*. Unless, therefore, the measure be extended to Kattywar, the disarming of Veerungaum is an impossibility."

channels of information, also, we learn that the enforcement of the measure in the Southern Mahratta country was attended with much loss of life, and that the district of Nurgood was supposed to have been disarmed, although a short time afterwards its chief went into rebellion at the head of a considerable armed force, and became implicated in the foul murder of Mr. Manson, the Political Agent, for which he has recently suffered death. Many of the preceding remarks apply in some degree to the Deccan and the Southern Mahratta country, although to some extent the disarmament in these districts may have been justified by the partial disaffection which is stated to have manifested itself in the latter province, but of which I have not yet seen any official report.

27. There is, however, one circumstance connected with the disarming of the Dharwar district which ought not to pass unnoticed. As might have been anticipated, the subordinate agents of police embraced the opportunity for exaction and extortion to such an extent as to cause many families to emigrate from that zillah into the adjacent Madras territories. "I regret to say considerable alarm and irritation were created by the mode in which the subordinate native police carried out the measure;" I have endeavoured by a circular "to allay the panic which had seized the villagers, and induced them to prepare for the removal of their families into other zillahs, in the belief that the police entered houses and plundered the property of their inmates;" and shortly afterwards Mr. Ogilvy received a letter from the magistrate of Bellary, informing him that various families had actually emigrated from the Dharwar zillah into his zillah, in order to escape the violence they apprehended from the police. The accusations against the police were fully confirmed by the inquiries subsequently instituted.

28. On all these grounds, I am constrained to dissent from the Court's Despatch, No. 29 :—

1st. Because it does not condemn the proceedings I have reviewed in sufficiently strong and emphatic terms.

2d. Because it does not prohibit any further attempt to disarm the peaceful and loyal district of Guzerat, and, above all, its extension to Kattywar, with its 79 fortified cities and 921 fortified residences of durbars.

3d. Because it does not condemn the barbarous practice of destroying unresisting villages, or notice the injustice of the demand made on the people of Oonorio to place themselves at the mercy of the Guicawar's officers by changing the site of their village, and this without any offer of pecuniary compensation.

4th. Because it does not sufficiently indicate the Court's disapproval of the harsh and dictatorial manner in which the Resident at Baroda attempted to enforce a measure of universally admitted unpopularity, and the adoption of which could only be justified by the sternest necessity.

5th. Because it leaves unnoticed the gross tyranny and oppression of the police in the Dharwar zillah.

29. I record this dissent with pain and reluctance. There is no member of this Court who entertains a higher opinion than I do of the zeal, ability, energy, and judgment which on most occasions has marked Lord Elphinstone's government of the Bombay Presidency during the last 12 months; and it is only from the strong convictions I entertain of the pernicious consequences likely to ensue, and that permanently, from the introduction of the Disarming Act into Guzerat and Kattywar, I have recorded my opinion. At all events, if proceedings like those I have commented upon are to pass unchecked and unrebuked, let us no longer affect to desire to maintain the native States and chiefs of India in their integrity, and in honour and independence.

(signed) *J. P. Willoughby.*

No. 3 of 1859.—Political Department.

To Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for India, London.

My Lord,

Bombay, 8 January 1859.

WE do ourselves the honour of acknowledging the receipt of a Despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, No. 29, dated the 1st September 1858, communicating their sentiments with reference to our proceedings relative to the late disarming of the province of Guzerat.

2. In reply, we beg to submit an extract from our proceedings consequent on the receipt of the above Despatch, and to solicit the attention of your Lordship to the letter from Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, the Political Commissioner in Guzerat, dated the 17th December 1858.

3. We, at the same time, beg to state that in our opinion the disarming of the country generally is a measure highly desirable in itself, and that the events of the last two years have shown that it is not prudent to leave in the hands of the people the vast quantities of arms and military stores of every description which have hitherto been accumulated in every part of the country, and that so far as the measure has been carried out in this Presidency it has been attended with success. We are hopeful that the crime returns of Guzerat, the Deccan, and the Southern Muratta country, will afford the best proof that the measure was a wise one, not only as an act of political prudence, but of police regulation. Farther, it appears to us that good policy did not require us to abstain from disarming the greater part of Guzerat, because the measure would be dangerous in some districts, but rather by commencing the work to accustom the body of the people to the change, and gradually to render the task less difficult in the more remote and turbulent districts.

4. Under any circumstances we feel bound to state that no blame can attach to the Political Commissioner, as the measure was carried out by him in our districts under the orders of this Government, and in those of his Highness the Gaekwar with its complete concurrence. We would, at the same time, submit that Sir R. Shakespear in his arrangements displayed an energy and a tact which did more than anything else to secure success, and which were worthy of our warmest commendation.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*

A. Malet.

Henry Reeves.

No. 33 of 1859.—Political Department.

From the Secretary of State for India in Council to the Governor in Council,
Bombay, dated 27 October 1859.

Para. 1. THE Despatch of your Lordship's Government, No. 3 of 1859, in the Political Department, under date January 8, 1859, has been considered by me in Council. It relates to the disarming of the people of Guzerat.

2. That measure was the subject of a Despatch from the Court of Directors of the East India Company, dated September 1st 1858. To that Despatch your resent letter is a reply.

3. It was not the intention of the Court of Directors, as your Lordship's Government appear to believe, to censure your agents for recommending the disarmament of the people of Guzerat, or your Government for carrying out the measure, but to indicate certain circumstances suggestive of the necessity of prosecuting it with caution, and of hesitating before you extended it into contiguous parts of the country.

4. The Court of Directors observed with regret that no report had been made to them of any compensation having been afforded to the villagers of Oonor, who

who were compelled, at the point of the bayonet, to move their residences to another site. In this sentiment Her Majesty's Government cannot but share. It is their desire that whenever the public safety requires that you should interfere with the rights of property, as in the instance noted above, you should afford compensation to the individuals who are sufferers by the measures you have determined upon. But under the explanation afforded by the Resident at Baroda, it is not intended that any further proceedings should be taken in the cases of Oonorla and Dubbora.

5. Her Majesty's Government are willing to believe that the measure of disarming the people, as far as it has been carried out in the Bombay Presidency, has been attended with success; and they learn with satisfaction that, in the opinion of your Government, the arrangements of Sir Richmond Shakespear "displayed an energy and a tact which did more than anything else to secure success, and which were worthy of the warmest commendation." It was not the design of the Court of Directors to censure the proceedings of this meritorious officer, except in one particular instance. The peremptory tone which he assumed towards the Rajah of Edur was animadverted upon with displeasure by the Court; and I need hardly impress upon your Lordship that it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that when circumstances of an urgent political character compel you to move an independent native prince, or chief, to adopt measures obviously repugnant, if not humiliating, to him, the demands made through your agents should be couched in conciliatory language, and should be accompanied, as far as possible, with friendly explanations, calculated to reconcile them to the obnoxious measure.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. Wood.

EXTRACT Foreign Letter from the Government of India, dated the 22d January 1859. No. 6.

7. THE Resident intimated that in 1855 a correspondence had passed between the Bombay authorities and the Resident, regarding the disarming of the people generally of the province of Guzerat; that again during the last year the Bombay Government had revived the subject; and that on mentioning it to the Ministers, he had found that if the swords of respectable persons were left with them, and if men of high rank and known fidelity were allowed to retain their fire-arms, the Durbar would cordially co-operate in disarming the turbulent classes, and all persons who were out of employ. The Resident had addressed Lord Elphinstone, pointing out the difficulties and objections, and proposing the measures which he believed would be best adapted to carry out the great measure without bloodshed. Upon this the Bombay Government appointed the Resident to be Political Commissioner in all the districts of Guzerat, to enable him to carry out the measure.

8. The Resident reported that the disarming of Surat city, and of nearly the whole of the Broach district, had been completed without a murmur; and that he was about commencing in the Kaira district. The Gaekwar's Durbar was co-operating, and it was expected that the measure would be carried out without firing a shot.

9. The Governor General cordially approved of Sir Richmond Shakespear's proceedings, and thanked him for the readiness with which he had undertaken, and the judgment and vigour with which he had performed the above duty.

10. In a subsequent report the Resident stated that the British districts of Surat, Broach, and Kaira, had been thoroughly disarmed; that the operation was going on successfully in Sindia's Puuj Mahals, and in Rewa Kanta generally; and that the city of Ahmedabad had been thoroughly disarmed, without a single shot being fired. The Gaekwar's districts,* which are more immediately intermixed with the above, were those which had been first attended to. The Resident forwarded returns of these districts. The armed portion of the population was stated to amount to 14,438. The total number of arms of all sorts, found in the possession of these 14,438 men, was 20,104. The total number of weapons of all

sorts left with the people was 7,323, so that 12,781 was the total number of weapons taken from the armed population of these three districts. Preparations were going on for carrying out the measure throughout the Baroda and other districts between the Mhye and the Taptee. The general rule which the Durbar had laid down, was to allow each village to retain arms to the number of 58; and each village, when settled with, gave its written agreement to the arrangement, and bound itself not to allow more arms to enter its limits, and to arrest all travellers who carry arms without a pass. Very strict rules had been made for preventing travellers passing through the country without passes.

11. The Resident was requested to submit a complete report of his operations in the execution of the measure of disarming the province of Guzerat, as soon as they shall have been brought to a close.

12. Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear proceeded in April last to Ahmedabad and the northern part of Guzerat, on duties connected partly with the offices of Political Commissioner in Guzerat, and of the command of the northern division of the army which he held, as well as with that of Resident, the duties bearing chiefly on the extension of the disarmament, which was being carried out in the southern half of Guzerat, to the northern portion of the same province. The conduct of the current duties of the Residency during the temporary absence of the Resident, were intrusted to the officiating assistant, Dr. Siratton. Political, and other matters of importance, would not be affected by this arrangement, as his Highness the Gaekwar, and the two Ministers, would accompany the Resident to the north.

13. The Resident remarked, that the cordiality with which the Gaekwar's Durbar had entered into our operation of disarming the country, had greatly facilitated our proceedings. After his Highness had entered our own districts, it became necessary to attach an European officer to the camp of the native ruler; and the Resident, having no assistant of his own available for the purpose, took on himself to direct Lieutenant Ashe, 8th Bombay Native Infantry, to accompany the camp, for the purpose of being the channel of communication with officers of our districts, and to settle the many petty differences that might be expected to arise between the Gaekwar's people and our own. He had authorised that officer to draw a marching allowance of 5 rupees a day, while employed on this duty.

14. The deputation of Lieutenant Ashe, as above, and the allowance proposed to be assigned to him, have been sanctioned.

EXTRACT Political Letter from the Secretary of State for India in Council, to the Governor General of India in Council, dated 20 February (No. 10), 1860.

Letter dated 22d January (No. 6), 1859 (7 c. 14). Questions connected with the disarming of the Province of Guzerat.

* D. 27th Oct. (No. 33) 1859.

5. THESE subjects have, so far as they appear to require instructions, been disposed of in the Despatch noted on the margin* to the Government of Bombay, with a copy of which you will have been supplied in the usual course.

DISSENT by *J. P. Willoughby, Esq.*, India Office, 3d February 1860.

DISARMAMENT OF GUZERAT.

Para. 1. I DISSENT from para. 5 of the Political Despatch to the Government of India, passed yesterday in Council, for the following reasons:—

2. That para. replies to a letter from the Government of India, dated the 22d January 1859, from which the following is an extract:

“8. The Resident reported that the disarming of Surat city and of nearly the whole of the Broach district had been completed without a murmur, and that he was about commencing in the Kaira district. The Guicowar's Durbar was co-operating, and it was expected that the measure would be carried out without firing a shot.

9. “The

"9. The Governor General cordially approved of Sir Richmond Shakespeare's proceedings, and thanked him for the readiness with which he had undertaken, and the judgment and vigour with which he had performed the above duty.

"10. In a subsequent report the Resident stated that the British districts of Surat, Broach, and Kaira had been thoroughly disarmed; that the operation was going on successfully in Sindia's Punj-Mahals and in Rewa Kaunta generally; and that the city of Ahmedabad had been thoroughly disarmed without a single shot being fired."

3. Now, I have contended both in committee and in council that this report is fallacious, and does not convey to us any idea of the real character of the attempt made to disarm Guzerat, or the consequences of that measure. It does not correctly represent the facts of the case, as must have been known to the Government of India long before the date of their letter, the 22d January 1859.

4. It only reports the Resident's proceedings up to the 27th March 1858, describes the success of the measure as very great, and leads the Secretary of State and the Council of India to believe that this unpopular measure was being carried out peacefully and without the firing of a shot. In fact, but for an accidental circumstance, this report would lead us to the conclusion that the population of Guzerat, martial as a considerable portion of it is known to be, were surrendering their arms peaceably, without compulsion and without bloodshed.

5. But the Government of Bombay having reported the same proceedings in the secret department, we unhappily know the actual state of the case to have been very different from what we are led to infer it to have been by the Government of India's Despatch of the 22d January 1859.

6. For instance, the Government of India do not notice the fact that the Baroda Durbar were at first strongly opposed to the measure, and that their opposition was only overcome by what I have not scrupled to designate a bribe of three lakhs of rupees annually. Neither do they allude to the fact that to enable him to carry out the measure the Resident at Baroda demanded and obtained, at a period when every British soldier was worth his weight in gold, an army of 1,600 Europeans, 2,300 natives, and several batteries of artillery—a force larger than that with which Havelock gained his splendid victories; nor to the movement of a force with 17 (five of them siege) guns on Cambay, to coerce the independent chief of that principality into acquiescence with our demands; nor to the minatory letter of the 9th April 1858 (only a few days after their thanks to the Resident) to the Raja of Edur, to the effect that "if he keeps aloof, and throws difficulties in the way of carrying this measure, I will so reduce the house of Edur, that it shall not have the power to annoy the British Government;" nor of the arbitrary proceedings compelling the inhabitants of Oonorla to abandon the ancient site of their village; nor lastly, the attack on the village of Dubbora, and the pursuit of the unfortunate inhabitants into the hills, by a force commanded by Major Grimes, in which no less than 80 were killed and wounded, of whom at least 25 or 30 were killed. This last deplorable event occurred on the 30th May 1858. For full particulars of these events, I beg to refer to my dissent dated the 1st September 1858, recorded when they were first reviewed by the late Court of Directors of the East India Company.

7. But I have a still graver fact to urge in support of my dissent. I have informed the Council that it has come to my knowledge that in two letters, dated the 24th September and 23d October 1858, the Resident at Baroda required from the Political Agent in the Mahee Caunta, a report on the effect produced in his districts by the disarming measure, and I produced and read the following extract from Major Whitelocke's reply, dated the 2d November 1858:—

"I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letters, Nos. 1,188 and 1,305, dated respectively 24th September and 23d ultimo, relative to the effect produced over my districts by the disarming measure.

"In reply, I beg to state that the dissatisfaction caused by the disarming of a large portion of the Mahee Kanta is not likely, I fear, to be removed for many years; the honour, pride, and most cherished feelings of those who have peaceably submitted to the orders of the Government have been wounded afresh by the reports which have been so freely circulated during the last few weeks, that those

who have not yet yielded obedience will be allowed to retain the arms of their villages.

"The act of disarming was, in itself, a most unpopular measure,* for these high-spirited and independent chiefs conceived that it lowered their positions, struck at the root of their independency, and evinced a want of confidence on the part of that Government which they had respected and served for so many years with unbounded confidence and unbending loyalty; and unpalatable as the measure was, it has been made doubly so by the dreaded taunts, reproaches, and derisions of those whom they already imagine have been spared from participating in their humiliation.

"In illustration of this feeling, I may mention that shortly before leaving India, during last month, I remarked to Ranajee Thakoor of Kuttosun, that it had afforded me sincere pleasure to hear that the chiefs of that district were gratified by the leniency shown in disarming their villages; when the Thakore with his usual candour, replied, that his brethren could not feel less than deeply mortified in beholding the inhabitants of the Veerungaun and Puttun pergunnas in possession of their arms, whilst themselves, the peaceable and devoted servants of the Government, had been subjected to the Disarming Act, and on my observing that it was my belief at a fitting time those districts would be similarly treated, he shook his head sorrowfully, and expressed a fervent hope that I might not be mistaken, as the preservation of the honour of the chiefs of Kuttosun solely rested upon the performance of that measure.

"The assurances given to the chiefs of Rajpootana, and the concession made to the Raja of Edur, that he would be allowed to retain the arms of his villages in the Edur Talooka, have, I consider, rendered the future disarming of the Mahee Kanta an impossibility, without driving several chiefs of influence into rebellion," &c., &c.

8. Unless we can suppose that the Resident at Baroda so far neglected his duty as to omit forwarding this important document to Calcutta, it must have reached the Government of India prior to the 22d January 1859, the date of the Despatch we are now acknowledging. Nevertheless, up to this date, it has not been forwarded to us, either by the Government of India or the Government of Bombay; but it amply confirms my statement that that Despatch does not convey a correct representation of the success which had attended the attempt to disarm the peaceful and loyal province of Guzerat, or the injurious effects it has produced.

9. The fact is, there has been no real disarmament of the province, though enough has been done to alienate friends and irritate foes. Under the pressure of a military force, certain towns and villages have been disarmed, but the most dangerous parts of Guzerat remain untouched, as will be seen from the facts stated in my former dissent (paras. 23 and 24).

10. And we have no cause to regret this failure; for what would now be the condition of this rich and fertile province, if we had succeeded in thoroughly disarming the population, when we have abandoned the attempt in Rajpootana? In the "Narrative of Events in Rajpootana, from the Fall of Kotah, in March 1858 to May 1859," Lieutenant Newall states, "Some little apprehension had been excited, more especially on our border contiguous to Guzerat, consequent on the disarmament of the population then being effected in that province, and which it was feared would be extended to Rajpootana; this was, however, allayed, but the fear of such a measure is still strongly impressed on the native mind."

11. On

* It is scarcely possible to exaggerate the unpopularity of the measure; in fact, wherever it has been attempted it has produced effects similar to those here described. For example, in a very able report by Captain Schneider, Political Agent at Kolapore, dated the 15th December 1858, which recently came before us, it is stated:—

"It is also quite certain that the disarming movement, and the order to the chief (of Nurgood) to send in his guns, &c. to Dharwar, was very unpopular among the Shetsundees (a species of hereditary militia in the Southern Mahratta country; of the State, for a petition from the principal men among them was subsequently found, in which they begged him to refuse compliance with the wishes of the Political Agent, saying that they had served his family for generations, and were prepared, if he would only resist, to lay down their lives for him, and many did so, for some were killed in fight, while others among them were executed. This petition was found among the late chief's private papers."

11. On all the above grounds I dissent from the reply to the letter from the Government of India of the 22d January 1859. I think we ought to point out the omission to forward the whole correspondence on the subject of disarming Guzerat. I would treat this as an oversight, originating it may be, in an accidental *lache* of the secretariat. I would also ask, why the correspondence from which I have quoted (para. 7) has not been forwarded, for I must contend, that if we pass over without remark the omission to forward documents having an important bearing on the subject under discussion, our means of controlling and superintending the Governments of India will be materially weakened. Finally, I would inform the Government of India, that on a review of the whole of these proceedings, we cannot concur in the thanks they have bestowed on the Resident at Baroda for the "judgment and vigour" of his proceedings in disarming Guzerat. On the contrary, we consider the attempt was as unwisely conceived as it was recklessly carried out, and that we had no right to inflict so strong a penal measure on a peaceably disposed and loyal population, and still less to demand from chiefs and communities not subject to our laws, the surrender of what they so highly value, and the possession of which in some parts of the province is absolutely necessary for self-defence against their neighbours. And I would have availed myself of the opportunity to prescribe certain general* principles on the important question of disarming India, pointing out under what circumstances and in what localities the measure might be practicable and justified, and *vice versa*.

(signed) J. P. Willoughby.

ENCLOSURES referred to in the Despatch of the Court of Directors,
No. 29 of 1858.

No. 406 of 1857.—Secret Department.

From Major General *Roberts*, Commanding N. D. A., to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq.,
Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

12 December 1857.

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 3008, of 28th November, and in continuation of my communication of the 3d November, No. 306, I have the honour to report, that I have obtained the opinions of the different political and civil authorities throughout Guzerat, and the prevailing impression entirely corresponds with my own opinion, viz., that unless the population of the districts of his Highness the Gaekwar, and those of other adjacent States, were disarmed simultaneously with our own, the measure would be almost useless at any time; and that at the present it would hardly be advisable to attempt it, unless a sufficient force were disposable for the complete suppression of any outbreak which might occur in consequence, and which might require detachments in various directions.

2. The accompanying letter from Sir R. Shakespear to my address, in reply to a communication from me on the subject, will show that it would even be expedient to attempt to carry into effect in the Gaekwar's territory similar restrictive measures (registration of arms) to those now adopted in some of our zillahs, under the provisions of Act XXVIII. of 1857.

3. Major Whitelock informs me that he has issued a proclamation in the Maheekanta, forbidding the sale of arms, &c., without permission.

4. The

* On this subject I beg to refer to paras. 3 to 7 of my former dissent; and for my opinion on the subject of attempting to disarm the Bombay Presidency, to a Minute I recorded "on the Police," dated the 11th April 1851, a few days before I resigned the service, and quitted India. In this I suggested a preliminary inquiry, with the view of ascertaining whether such a measure could be carried out without extraordinary risk and difficulty, but I never contemplated force and violence.

4. The registration of arms has been now quite or nearly effected quietly throughout our zillahs of Surat, Broach and Kaira; but in some quarters (as in the Kaira collectorate) not without causing a good deal of irritation, and some vexatious opposition.

5. In the Ahmedabad Zillah the measure (of registering arms) has not been carried into effect, for the reasons shown in the report of the superintendent of police to Mr. Hadow; and in both the views expressed in it, and in the opinion of Mr. Hadow, as set forth in the 2d para. of his letter, No. 1121, of 8th December, I most fully concur. Orders have, however, been issued, preventing the population carrying arms on the highways without permission, similar to those enforced in his Highness the Gaekwar's districts, as stated by the Resident of Baroda, in his letter, No. 1219, of 31st October.

6. I have the honour to transmit copies of the reports received from the different magistrates, and beg respectfully to state my hope that Government will approve of what has been done in this matter.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. G. Roberts,*

Major General Commanding N. D. A.

No. 1219, of 1857.—Political Department.

From Colonel Sir *R. Shakspear*, Kt., Resident at Baroda, to Major-General *Roberts*, Commanding N. D. A., Ahmedabad.

Sir,

31 October 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 278, of date 27th instant, with enclosures, respecting my opinion on the practicability or otherwise of carrying into effect, in the districts of his Highness, the Gaekwar, contiguous to the Ahmedabad Zillah, restrictive measures similar to those about to be adopted in the latter districts, under the Bill published in the Government Gazette, dated 24th September last, pages 529 to 532, relating to the importation, manufacture, and sale of arms and ammunition, and for regulating the right to keep or use the same.

2. In reply, I have the honour to state that I have consulted the Ministers of this Durbar on the subject, and they inform me that such a general measure of registration of arms would, at the present moment, be extremely difficult of execution, and productive of great dissatisfaction and commotion, while it would to such an extent raise a clamour against themselves, as would in a great measure neutralise their power for good, as well as for assistance to ourselves in the present eventful times, when many measures which, for the general tranquillity of the country and for co-operation with our Government, they have been obliged to adopt have, among the ill-disposed and restless part of the population, created enemies to them, they having, of course, rivals, and have diminished their popularity, and consequent influence in the cause of order, with various classes of the population.

3. They, however, inform me that they would wish to co-operate to the best of their power, and are prepared to issue and enforce a very stringent order against the carrying of arms on the highways throughout the Gaekwar districts, except under passports, and that the fuller measures adverted to might possibly, at a subsequent period, be practicable.

4. Under all the circumstances of the case, I do not see that any general registration of arms could at present be enforced in the Gaekwar's country, or that I could further urge it with any prospect of success; and I hope, therefore, that a prohibition, well enforced, against the carrying of arms on the highways

ways by persons not in actual service as sepoy, police, &c., or not provided with passes, may, for the present, prove sufficient for the security and tranquillity of the country.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

No. 1121, of 1857.

From *J. W. Hadow*, Esquire, Magistrate of Ahmedabad, to Major General *Roberts*, Commanding Northern Division of the Army, Ahmedabad.

Ahmedabad Magistrate's Office,
8 December, 1857.

Sir,

IN acknowledging the receipt of your letter of this day, No. 397, I have the honour to forward, for your information, copy of a letter from Major Agar, Superintendent of Police, in reply to my reference, and to state that, in consequence of the views therein expressed by that officer, and the impracticability, as it appeared from Colonel Sir R. Shakespear's letter to your address, No. 1219, dated the 31st October, of carrying out similar restrictive measures, at the present time, in the districts of his Highness the Gaekwar, contiguous to this zillah, I determined, on reconsideration, to postpone, for the present, issuing the circular order I had prepared for a general registration of arms, &c.

2. Should you, however, be of opinion that the measure might be attempted, I am quite prepared to issue the order, and see that it is carried out as far as practicable. At the same time, I think it right to state that the views expressed by Major Agar, and the general tenor of Colonel R. Shakespear's letter, have induced me to form a different opinion as to the utility of extending the provisions of the enactment in question to the districts of this zillah, until such time as similar restrictive measures may with safety be attempted in the contiguous districts of his Highness the Gaekwar, Kattewar, and Mahee Kanta.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *J. W. Hadow.*

No. 565, of 1857.

From Major *E. W. Agar*, Superintendent of Police, to *J. W. Hadow*, Esquire, Magistrate of Ahmedabad.

Sir,

Camp at Purantej, 29 October 1857.

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your memorandum, No. 985, dated the 26th instant (and accompaniments), requesting my opinion as to the measures which, under existing circumstances in this zillah, it would be advisable to adopt in carrying out the orders of Government in reference to Act XXVIII. of 1857.

Copy of a letter from H. L. Anderson, Esquire, Secretary to Government, No. 3,394, dated 7th October.

2. In reply, I beg most respectfully to state that, as regards the general question of disarming, I think the selection of the present time most unfortunate. On all former occasions when the question has been discussed, I most strongly advocated the measure; but then the country was quiet, and nothing beyond some trifling disturbance was to be anticipated. Now, however, the case is very different. Men's minds are unsettled all over the province; arms have lately been purchased in large quantities. Our Government has been making large enlistments, and the native states are bidding against us for men in our own districts; the country is in a state of excitement, expecting something; and although few men can probably say what it is they expect, yet all are on the alert, and ready to act as occasion may be, either in self-defence, or to take advantage of anything that may turn up. In proof of this, I may merely instance the fact of a Banian, named Nuggun Lall, having been able to collect about 200 followers in a few days in his Highness the Gaekwar's district of Beejapoor, with whom he proposed to advance on Ahmedabad.

Ditto from Commissioner of Police, No. 2,124, dated 9th October 1857.

Ditto of a draft circular, for the guidance of the different district police amildars, with translation.

3. I think, therefore, that any attempt at disarming at the present time would certainly be met with resistance: that it would cause a general distrust, and not improbably a general rising. The embers of an eruption lie smouldering, and only require a puff to set them in a blaze; whereas, if left alone, they would probably die out. It appears to me that the most judicious plan is to show as little distrust as possible compatible with due precaution, and that the surest way to allay excitement is to let the people see that everything is going on much as usual. We have gone through the worst of the crisis pretty well, and it would be a pity now to risk an outbreak by irritating the somewhat wild and excitable spirits of whom the rural population is chiefly composed.

4. Moreover, in this zillah, which is so entirely surrounded by and intermixed with the territory of foreign states and chieftains, it seems not only unjust, but impolitic, to prevent British subjects from carrying arms, unless the same rule be enforced in neighbouring states. It would be placing them entirely at the mercy of their armed neighbours, for no police or military force could possibly protect such a frontier line as we have; a glance at the map will show that 20,000 men could not do it.

5. And if there is to be no disarming, I cannot possibly see that any good will result from registering. At present every man is armed, and this is quite well known without a register. The tullalee of every village has a register of the adult male population, and that is a register of persons carrying arms. It seems, therefore, unnecessary to cause distrust and annoyance by calling for another register, unless there is an intention of disarming.

6. As regards that portion of the Act which prohibits manufacturing or dealing in arms or ammunition without a license, there will, I think, be no difficulty in carrying it out; but it will be of no avail in this zillah unless it is extended to the surrounding and intermediate foreign villages. The only effect will be, that the manufacturers will move to a foreign village, where they will be able to serve their old customers quite as well as before, and we should lose all our best blacksmiths, while the neighbouring chiefs will be gainers in point of revenue. The village of Peithapoor, the chief manufactory for matchlocks and sword blades in these parts, is not three miles from our boundary, nor sixteen from Ahmedabad.

I have, &c.,
(signed) E. W. Agar,
Superintendent of Police.

No. 715, of 1857.

From *George Inverarity*, Esquire, Magistrate of Surat, to Major General *Roberts*, Commanding Northern Division of the Army, Ahmedabad.

Sir, Surat, Magistrate's Office, 4 December 1857.

In reply to your letter, No. 372, of the 1st instant, I have the honour to inform you that the work of registering arms has been nearly completed in the zillah, and that a vast quantity of every description is shown to be in possession of the people, as an instance of which I annex in the margin* the number of all kinds registered up to this date in the city of Surat alone.

2. The sale and manufacture of ammunition is also prohibited, two Parsee dealers in Surat only being allowed to sell gunpowder, &c. for sporting purposes, and that under proper restrictions.

3. There is no doubt it would be extremely desirable to disarm the whole zillah; but as the people are generally well conducted, the measure could not be carried out without disarming the whole of the adjacent Gaekwar's territory likewise. This last is so intermixed with our districts, and the one dovetails in with

* Muskets - - - 539	Arrows - - - 298	Choprasur, large knives - - - 169	Fego - - - 3
Swords - - - 1496	Bows - - - 3	Kutur - - - 207	Goopteas - - - 179
Bhallas - - - 46	Tolak - - - 1	Tubul - - - 4	Pistols - - - 369
Khunjur, or Daggers - - 16	Nojo - - - 1	Turso - - - 1	Jumbooras - - - 46
Puttas - - - 29	Bayonets - - - 2	Sep - - - 4	Kuddabins - - - 11
Banoo - - - 1	Neewcha - - - 6	Gun - - - 1	Tcopunjias - - - 22
Beechwa - - - 14	Dhops - - - 6	Koyeta - - - 1	Goorooj - - - 3
Sungin - - - 6	Bolun - - - 1	Fursee - - - 1	Jumeeas - - - 118
Tuje - - - 1	Hool - - - 1	Peshkub - - - 1	
	Budchees - - - 39	Bookwor - - - 2	TOTAL - - - 3,649
	Sauch - - - 1		

with the other in many places so closely, that it would be placing our people at an immense disadvantage with the subjects of the Gaekwar should one jurisdiction be disarmed and not the other—a disadvantage which would be the more telling, as there is no doubt the Gaekwar's police arrangements are very inferior to our own, and the opportunities for the organization of marauding bands much more favourable in that territory than in this.

4. The Dhurumpoor, Wansda, and Damaun territories should be disarmed also, if the measure for the Surat zillah is to work safely and effectually.

5. I am, therefore, decidedly of opinion that the collectorate should not be disarmed without a like measure taking place simultaneously in the adjoining Gaekwar, Dhurumpoor, Wansda, and Damaun states; but that if the measure can thus be made universal, it should be carried into effect as soon as practicable.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *G. Inverarity*,
Magistrate.

No. 70, of 1857.—Secret Department.

From *L. H. B. Tucker*, Esquire, Acting Magistrate of Broach, to Major General *H. G. Roberts*, Commanding Northern Division of the Army, Ahmedabad.

Sir,

Broach, 5 December 1857.

IN reply to your letter No. 373, dated the 1st instant (received yesterday), I have the honour to state that I have not yet been able to obtain from the mamlutdars of the several districts of this zillah the registers of arms called for under the provisions of Act XXVIII., A. D. 1857. I have more than once desired them to hasten their preparation, and hope to receive them soon. When I have ascertained the number and description of arms in the possession of the people, I shall be better prepared to give an opinion on the necessity of disarming them, and the safety of carrying out such a measure.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *L. H. B. Tucker*,
Acting Magistrate.

No. 663, of 1857.—Judicial Department.

From *Alexander Gray*, Esq., Acting Magistrate of Kaira, to Major General *Roberts*, Commanding Northern Division of the Army.

Sir,

Kaira, Magistrate's Office, 2 December 1857.

IN reply to your letter, No. 375, of yesterday's date, I have the honour to inform you that the registration of arms in this magistracy is now nearly completed, and that I yesterday issued strict orders to close, and send in without further delay, all those village returns which have not yet been received by the district authorities.

2. The measure has, I believe, caused a good deal of irritation in some quarters, but all has passed off without any disturbance, of which I was at one time a little apprehensive. There has been some vexatious opposition to the registration, and, I have reason to suppose, a good deal of quiet evasion, by parties concealing their arms, or not coming forward as required; but on this point I shall be able to give a better opinion after the returns reach the Hoozoor. These evils were of course all to be anticipated, but the orders of Government on the subject left me no discretion as to carrying out that portion of Act XXVIII., of 1857, which relates to the registry of arms.

3. I am of opinion that it would be useless to attempt to deprive the people of their arms, unless it were done simultaneously throughout the Honourable Com-

pany's and all foreign territory in Guzerat, and with a sufficient force at hand to check any resistance that might be offered; and supposing there is to be no general or extensive disarming of the population, I think that the issue of licenses, as contemplated by the Act, would be not only useless, but a source of immense trouble and annoyance to all parties concerned.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *Alexander Gray*,
Acting Magistrate.

My Lord,

Baroda, 7 January 1858.

ABOUT 1 p.m. yesterday I was honoured by receiving your Lordship's letter of the 2d instant, and at once forwarded the letter which was enclosed for General Roberts. I have taken a note of your Lordship's wishes regarding the detachments of the 86th regiment; they shall be collected here and sent to Mhow *via* Dohud as speedily as possible. I will write again on that subject to Colonel Bates, but I am most anxious to explain to your Lordship my reasons for wishing to detain at least 200 of the 72d.

Apart from all the arguments which induced General Roberts and me to think Europeans should be both at Surat and Baroda, I have lately had on my mind a consideration which will, I am sure, have great weight with your Lordship. It is, that I think I see a prospect of making some progress in disarming Guzerat generally. The enclosed paper has occupied time and thought, and some interesting conversations with Major Wallace. I send it unsigned, because I cannot bring myself to face the responsibility of saying (as yet), that if all my requests were complied with, I would promise to deprive all Guzerat of all weapons. Not even if your Lordship could give me all the troops detailed in the classification No. 1 of the enclosed form could I (as yet) venture to deprive the people of both swords and guns. But if I can be supplied with the details entered in No. 1 (or even with less), I am prepared at once to undertake to deprive all, but servants in the Gaekwar's service, of guns, *i. e.* small arms, matchlocks, &c., leaving the swords with all, except notoriously bad characters. Such villages as Peitahpoor (Kaira), on the Myhee, to be deprived of both sword and gun. To deprive of his sword is a personal disgrace, that would make so general a combination against us as to lead to more shedding of blood than I should like to have on my conscience; it would cause so much excitement, and such serious opposition, as might considerably hamper your Lordship's plans in Rajpootana. But the guns I will (if ordered) undertake to collect, and I think I can do so without bloodshed, if I am supported by such a display of military force as would make opposition hopeless; and No. 1 represents the force I should like to have.

My proposal is, that Captain Buckle shall be appointed British Commissioner and that Govind Rao's brother shall be Gaekwar's Commissioner, and that the two, acting together, shall collect the guns, muskets, matchlocks, pistols, &c.

I speak advisedly, and after due consideration, when I undertake to do as above; in short, I have ascertained that the ministers are prepared to do it. This, I am happy to say, I have carried without any reference to the three lac fine question, or any reference to it in any way. But swords they cannot and will not venture on.

I trust your Lordship will think this no small advantage gained, and if—

1st. Act No. XXVIII., of 1857, is made applicable; and if—

2d. Captain Buckle is appointed Commissioner to carry it out with a small office, and no one else is allowed to have anything to do with the measure; and if—

3d. The northern division is kept up to something near the strength detailed in No. 1,

Then I am prepared to be responsible for the success of the measure, as proposed in this letter; but I beg that nothing may appear in the Gazette about it until

until I am prepared to begin; and that no magistrate or his omlah be employed in any way, except as desired by me or Captain Buckle.

Having secured firearms, we can surely take the swords of bad characters, or of all who may in future commit acts of violence or robbery.

I remain, &c.,
(signed) *R. W. Shakespear.*

P.S.—I beg your Lordship's attention to the enclosed letter from Major Wallace.

My dear Sir Richmond, Baroda, Wednesday.
I HAVE read with much interest your paper on the disarming of Guzerat. I fully concur in your expressed readiness to proceed at once to the suppression of firearms, and feel no doubt, with the co-operation of the Gaekwar, of its entire success, without bloodshed. You know, from our several conversations on the subject, that I should have been prepared to include every kind of weapon in the same operation; but I do not forget that my opinion is not bound up with the responsibility of the measure as yours is; and seeing so clearly as I do how great a stride it will be to obtain possession of all firearms, I waive my proposal altogether in favour of your practical measure.

Wishing you entire success in this great work of peace and civilisation,

I am, &c.,
(signed) *R. Wallace.*

My Lord, Baroda Residency.
I TRUST that the importance of the subject I am about to discuss will excuse my trespassing upon your Lordship's valuable time, and that the great delicacy of the nature of my propositions will justify me in your Lordship's eyes in writing direct, and not through any official channel.

Since the arrival of Major Wallace, I have had one or two conversations with him regarding the possibility of disarming the whole of Guzerat.

Your Lordship is, doubtless, aware that the subject was discussed in 1855, and that the Bombay Government has again urged it during 1857. My discussions with Major Wallace have led me to reflect how many circumstances in our present position are peculiarly favourable for taking up the matter now.

1. We shall never again have so strong an argument to justify disarming the people as we can now urge in the late turmoils.

2. It is unlikely that the military and the political powers will be again found in the hands of one officer.

3. The vast armies advancing in Malwa and towards Rajpootana, and even in Sindh, will make our Government stronger in three months hence than it ever has been hitherto.

The above-mentioned three arguments have led me to reflect whether it is not possible to carry out a measure which I know will be most distasteful to the durbar and the nobility at Baroda.

I need hardly tell your Lordship that to deprive a man of rank in India of the arms of his followers is about the greatest indignity that can be inflicted on them. Were I to make the proposal at the present moment to the ministers, I feel sure that they would refuse to undertake it, and would resign. The King, too, on hearing of such a proposition from me, would say, "This is the reward of my fidelity; while they were in difficulties I stood by them, and now that they have recovered their position, and gained strength, they turn round upon me, and try to deprive my people of their arms." He and his ministers would view the proposition not only as an act of ingratitude, but of treachery.

The measure is so repugnant to all their feelings, and would bring upon them so much unpopularity amongst people of great influence, and also with their

own personal friends and associates, that, to give the person proposing it a shadow of a chance of success, he ought to be able to show, by past acts of friendship, that it is impossible for him or his Government to advocate a measure injurious to the native state.

My present position at this native court is most satisfactory for conducting the ordinary routine of business. I believe I have the entire confidence of both the King and the ministers, but I cannot say I have any claim upon which I could base a request that they should carry out a measure which they will think injurious both to their power and their dignity. They have complied with every requisition I have made; they have been strictly faithful to us throughout our trials; and it is but reasonable that they should look to reaping some reward for their services.

Your Lordship is aware that General Roberts has recorded his opinion, that the fidelity of the Guicowar has enabled him to hold the province. I shall be shortly submitting letters from him, Captain Buckle, and the Brigadier commanding at Baroda, showing the nature and extent of the aid received from this durbar; and, altogether apart from the question of disarming, I should have felt compelled to submit a proposition as to the propriety of remitting the fine of three lacs a year which was in 1841* imposed on this durbar as a punishment for offences committed. Your Lordship is aware that, on the Guicowar of the time binding himself to make the payment, Sir J. Carnac wrote a khureeta authorising the reduction of 3,000 contingent horses to 1,500.† The durbar brought forward the khureeta when Major Davidson was here, and they urged it very strongly on me directly I arrived, and they claimed to be allowed to carry out the reduction.

* See para. 191 of
"Baroda Precis."

† See Appendix (D.)
of "Baroda Precis."

The Maharaja himself spoke to me frequently about it; but from the date of our hearing of the mutinies, neither King nor ministers have said one word, nor have I held out any other promise than that which I was authorised to make, namely, that fidelity during the crisis would not be overlooked.

I am prepared to be responsible for proving—

1. That the three lacs for the Guzerat Horse was imposed as a punishment solely, as will be clearly seen on a reference to the document marginally noted.

2. I am prepared to prove that the fidelity of this durbar has been unquestionable throughout this crisis, and that we have derived material aid and great moral support from this fidelity. This point, I think, your Lordship is well prepared to admit.

3. A reference to the document marginally noted will at once show that Sir James Carnac did authorise‡ the Gaekwar to reduce his horse from 3,000 to 1,500. Your Lordship is, I conclude, aware that the political agents in Kattyawar, Myhee Kanta, Rewa Kanta, and Pahlunpoor would find themselves unable to carry on the management of their districts if that reduction was carried out. We should be compelled, with only 1,500 contingent horse, to entertain another regiment of irregular cavalry; and even with it the duties would not be so efficiently performed as they are with the 3,000.

I submit that these points justify me in saying, that both justice and sound policy should lead us to cancel the fine of the three lacs and Sir J. Carnac's khureeta at one and the same time.

I will now endeavour to show that there is a fair probability of this act of justice and generosity enabling me to carry out the measure of disarming the whole population of Guzerat.

Unfortunately there is no complete map of the Gaekwar's dominions. I have had them defined on a map in this office, and a glance at it shows how utterly futile

* † "Should your Highness at any period desire to reduce your contingent to that number, 1,500, or employment in those provinces, no objection will be raised to that proceeding."

futile would be any attempt to disarm Guzerat, unless the Gaekwar agreed that his own districts also should be disarmed; but if your Lordship will refer to the accompanying sketch of the Gaekwar's district of Pitland, it will be at once apparent how useless it would be to disarm all villages in the red (British colour), while all in the yellow (Gaekwar) retained their arms. South of Surat, the Wusranee (Gaekwar) districts are even more interlaced with our own possessions; it is therefore clear, that to carry out the measure efficiently we should begin by securing the consent and simultaneous co-operation of the Gaekwar.

In my opinion, the turning point in the whole question would be the disarming of the city of Baroda. I am strongly of opinion, that if I can disarm the populace of the capital without an affray, I shall have no difficulty with the rest of the Gaekwar's possessions; and having carried them, I should consider our own districts comparatively easy.

In two words, I argue, that if I can show a reasonable prospect of disarming the capital, I shall prove that I am not unreasonable in anticipating success throughout Guzerat.

My whole hope of success is founded upon the very great influence that I should personally acquire, if I carried the proposal I have made regarding the remission of the three-lac fine. With this influence I should have no hesitation at all in opening the subject at this Court; but without this influence it would only be injurious for me to incur the suspicion of ingratitude and treachery.

My first step would be to explain, that it was no part of my plan to unnecessarily degrade or hurt the feelings of any respectable person; and that, so far from desiring to reduce the strength of the Gaekwar's own troops, I should not be at all sorry to hear that it was his Highness's intention to entertain another regiment of Mahratta foot, and that it was my intention to propose to the Right Honourable the Governor General of India in Council that the British Government should present to his Highness the Gaekwar two field-pieces, his own being very defective; also that I did not contemplate depriving the nobility, whom I look upon as his Highness's own soldiers, of their arms. Having thus broken the ice, I should propose that the Maharaja directed a list to be prepared of all nobles and men of rank whom he wished to be allowed to keep armed retainers; that they should be classified, and the maximum should be for the person of the highest rank, the other grade being limited to a certain number of arms in proportion to their rank.

A great discussion would take place before the maximum could be fixed, but that once reduced to the utmost limit that my influence could effect, the remainder of the process would be very simple; and, notwithstanding the number of arms that would still remain in Baroda, I think a vast number, say 20,000 stand of arms, would be surrendered.

At any rate, the great principle would have been established, namely, that the surrender of arms is a measure which the British and the Gaekwar Governments have combined to effect, and one that the nobility of Guzerat can submit to without degradation.

While the result was doubtful, I should consider it necessary to assemble every available man in the division under my command, at or near Baroda; but it is only the conviction that I could carry out this measure without bloodshed or an affray that would induce me to submit the proposal at all.

The capital once disposed of, I should consider the main difficulty as overcome; but I should like to show that I have considered the subject in all its details, and therefore proceed to enter upon an outline of what I should like to pursue.

I should like to have an officer, in whose judgment, tact, and resolution I had unlimited confidence, appointed as Commissioner for disarming Guzerat, and I should prefer to any other officer with whom I am acquainted, Captain Buckle. The system I should like him to adopt would be to ascertain the number of villages, and an approximation to the population of each village, and the rank

and hereditary consideration amongst neighbouring villages of persons of influence.

We are not proposing to disarm a conquered country. On the contrary, so far as the Gaekwar is concerned, we are dealing with a king and people who have been faithful to us at a time when treachery would have been most injurious; and throughout Guzerat, we should, I think, bear in mind, that so far from the people taking advantage of our weakness, there has actually been less crime in the form of highway robbery or dacoity than in ordinary years.

As we have to deal with a population under such circumstances, and as we are about to carry out a measure which will be most unpalatable and unpopular with them, it behoves us diligently to search for that mode of procedure which will enable us to carry out our wishes without violence. Success will depend very materially upon the personal character of the officer appointed Commissioner; but there is one point which appears to me essential, namely, that the whole measure should be in the hands of one officer. I should be very sorry to see it entrusted to the officers of districts in our own territories. I should like their duties, as connected with this measure, confined to supplying information and aid to the Commissioner for disarming. I should like his operations at the commencement to be confined between the limits of the Myhee and the Nerbudda rivers. This would embrace Baroda Khas for the Gaekwar, Broach for ourselves, and nearly the whole of Rewa Kanta for Scindia, and a variety of other chiefs. Amongst the latter, Captain Buckle's experience would be invaluable. The Nerbudda and the Taptee would offer another convenient limitation.

North of the Myhee, the great importance to ourselves of this measure, and the difficulties of carrying it out, would commence. I conclude, that Kattywar is altogether out of the question, and also Cambay, but it would not require much skill to hit upon a line between Dehwan on the Myhee, and Pantree on the Runn of Kutch, along which a chain of posts, judiciously laid, would effectually prevent the passage of armed men without passports. Some such arrangement could be made from Pantree up to Deesa, but very great ~~that~~ would be required to carry on the line from Deesa, through Edur, to ~~Kharwara~~, and so on to Jhallode and Dohud, so completing our western frontier.

I am not so sanguine as to suppose that so vast an extent of territory, the inhabitants of which have from time immemorial habitually carried arms, can be disarmed during one season.

My object in writing this paper has been to endeavour to explain why I have arrived at the conclusions—

1st. That the disarming of Guzerat can only be effectually carried out by carrying the Gaekwar with us, and commencing at his capital.

2d. That the present moment offers us advantages in dealing with the Gaekwar, which we cannot hope for again.

3d. And that by performing an act of justice and generosity towards the Gaekwar, we shall gain an advantage which will enable us ultimately to control the whole of Guzerat with a strong hand, and yet with a small force.

I am well aware that the option of remitting the fine of three lacs does not rest with your Lordship, and that the ultimate decision must be with Calcutta; but the interests of your Lordship's Government are so materially involved in the matter, and the proposal to disarm Guzerat is so especially your own, that I think it much better to address my letter to you, in the hope that your Lordship will forward it, with such remarks as may be necessary, to Lord Canning.

Long as this letter already is, I find I have omitted three important points:—

1st. How can we take arms without giving compensation to the owner in districts in which no offence has been committed?

These arms are sometimes really valuable, and some will doubtless have been bought and paid for in hard cash.

2d. It may be questioned whether it is sound policy to initiate a very unpopular measure in Guzerat, just as we are about to make an advance based on Guzerat.

A failure would seriously hamper General Roberts; and to make sure of preventing a failure, I should have to ask for a larger European force in Guzerat than would have been otherwise sufficient.

I have endeavoured to show in one detailed form, enclosed herewith, all the details

details at each station for Guzerat under three classifications, Nos. 1, 2, and 3. No. 1 includes the force advisable to have at each station in Guzerat if the disarming is to be carried out, and No. 2 shows the least force which I think should remain in Guzerat if no disarming takes place, and if my duties are to be confined to supporting General Roberts, and preserving tranquillity throughout the province.

At the foot, under heading No. 3, I have entered the force in Guzerat as it stood in 1844, according to the best information I can procure here, and it would appear, that even to disarm the country, although I ask for an excess of 3½ batteries of artillery, my strength in cavalry would be 700 less, and in infantry 1,400 less than was considered necessary for Guzerat in 1844.

If I included Kattywar, my argument would be much strengthened.

If no disarming is to occur, I hope a comparison with the headings, No. 1, 2 and 3, will show that the force I ask to enable me to hold the province, as the base of a grand military measure, will not be deemed unreasonable.

Of course I will disarm, or hold the country without disarming, with any force the Government can spare me; but equally, of course, it is my duty to state to the head of the Government what I believe, after careful consideration and inquiry, is advisable as a force for either purpose.

Escorts for supplies, stores, &c. &c., I could manage to Deesa by permanent posts from the contingent horse, if I insisted on the Commissariat sending every thing by one road only.

3d. There remains the third point, viz., along by Kattywar, but more especially on my eastern frontier, what security could I give to the disarmed districts against incursions from the armed countries beyond my limits.

To enter into details is unnecessary, but I am prepared to undertake to prevent inroads from without, if Khairwara and Bhopawar are strongly held.

DETAIL OF TROOPS, GUZERAT.

No. 1.—If Disarming is to be carried out. No. 2. If no Disarming. No. 3. Strength in 1844.

	SURAT.			BROACH.			BARODA.			AHMEDABAD.			DEESA.			LIGHT COLUMN.			TOTAL.		
	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.	Batteries of Artillery.	Cavalry Savars.	Infantry Soldiers.
No. 1.																					
Europeans	-	-	100	-	-	-	1	-	300	1	-	400	1	-	400	1	200	400	4	200	1,800
Natives	-	-	500	-	-	300	1	-	400	1	100	500	-	100	400	1	200	400	3	400	2,800
TOTAL	-	-	600	-	-	300	2	-	700	2	100	1,200	1	100	800	2	400	800	7	600	4,400
No. 2.																					
Europeans	-	-	100	-	-	-	1	-	200	1	-	500	-	-	400	-	-	-	2	-	1,200
Natives	-	-	500	-	-	300	-	-	500	1	150	500	3	150	600	-	-	-	2	300	2,400
TOTAL	-	-	600	-	-	300	1	-	700	2	150	1,000	3	150	1,000	-	-	-	4	300	3,600
No. 3.																					
Europeans	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	800	-	-	-	1	-	800
Natives	-	-	800	-	-	200	1	-	1,600	1	800	1,600	-	500	800	-	-	-	2½	1,300	5,000
TOTAL	-	-	800	-	-	200	1	-	1,600	1	800	1,600	1	500	1,600	-	-	-	3½	1,300	5,800

RETURN of the TROOPS which will remain in Guzerat after furnishing for the Rajpootana Field Force, and completing Reliefs.

C O R P S.	Non-Commissioned Rank and File.		R E M A R K S.
	European.	Native.	
AHMEDABAD.			
1st Company 1st Battalion Artillery, No. 3 Light Field Battery.	79	74	(Hach's.)
2d Company 3d Battalion Artillery, No. 12 Light Field Battery, and Head Quarters.	3	93	(Hossacks.)
3d Company Sappers and Miners - - -	3	107	
Head Quarters Her Majesty's 89th Regiment -	398	—	
2d Grenadier Regiment N. I. - - -	1	554	
7th Regiment N. I. - - -	1	892	
Detachment 14th Regiment N. I. - - -	-	122	
BARODA.			
Wing of Hill 4th Foot (say) - - -	300	—	
3d Company 3d Battalion Artillery, No. 13 Light Field Battery.	-	78	
8th Regiment N. I. - - -	-	602	
10th Battery 1st Battalion Royal Artillery -	187	-	From Kurrachee.
BROACH.			
Head Quarters 11th Regiment N. I. - -	-	602	
DEESA.			
1st Squadron 2d Cavalry - - -	-	178	
Detachment Her Majesty's 89th Regiment -	264	—	
Depôt Her Majesty's 83d Regiment - -	—	—	
Head Quarters 17th Regiment N. I. - -	-	467	
GOGA.			
Detachment 11th N. I. - - -	-	49	Under orders from Bombay
NANDODE.			
Detachment 11th N. I. - - -	-	110	Ditto.
RAJKOTE.			
Detachment 1st Company 3d Battalion Artillery -	-	31	
Wing 17th Regiment N. I. - - -	-	389	
DOHUD.			
Detachment 8th Regiment N. I. - - -	-	105	
SURAT.			
1st Company Her Majesty's 51st Foot - -	100	—	
Detachment 1st Company 3d Battalion Artillery -	-	34	
16th Regiment N. I. - - -	-	872	Under orders from Sind.
ABOO.			
Detachment Her Majesty's 89th Regiment -	55	—	
Detachment Her Majesty's 83d Regiment -	14	—	
TINTONEE.			
Detachment 2d Company 3d Battalion Artillery -	-	32	
Detachment 2d Grenadier Regiment N. I. -	-	280	
SADRA.			
Detachment 7th Regiment N. I. - - -	-	49	
Detachment 2d Grenadier - - -	-	21	
GODRA.			
Detachment 8th N. I. - - -	-	51	
JUMBOOSEER.			
Detachment 8th N. I. - - -	-	26	
TOTAL - - -	1,405	5,818	

(signed)

R. Phayre,
Lieutenant Colonel.

Quartermaster General.

Quartermaster General's Office,
19 January 1858.

My dear Bates,

Baroda, 8 January 1858.

MANY thanks for your kind note. You have always been a good friend to me. Will you kindly mention to Lord Elphinstone that I have proposed to General Roberts that I shall detain 200 of the 72d Queen's, and that 100 remain here, and the other 100 go to Surat, to relieve the detachment at that place. It has also been arranged that, on the departure of the Grenadiers from Broach, the 100 of the 86th at that place shall come to Baroda. A detachment of 110 of the 86th arrived here to-day from Ahmedabad, and there are 30 men of that regiment to follow, who had been sent on some duty. When all are collected from this, Broach, and Surat, there will be about 330 Europeans, and there is no difficulty in forwarding them direct to Mhow *via* Dohud.

You will have noticed that in the early stage of our difficulty I was willing to do without Europeans, whereas I have of late strongly advocated the propriety of keeping them. This may be supposed to be inconsistent, but the fact is that the Myhee* conspiracy and the intention of reducing the strength of native artillery, are two elements of danger which never entered into my calculations when I was so ready to do without Europeans.

* Kaira.

My letter to Lord Elphinstone of yesterday's date will have explained other strong reasons for desiring the presence of Europeans in Guzerat.

Will you kindly explain to his Lordship that if the proposal I submitted yesterday is approved of, I should like to have a letter from Government (to make use of when the fitting time arrived), bringing the Broach district only under Act No. 28 of 1857. My plan would be, to work that Act up to the fullest powers of Section 4, in the city of Broach itself, and on the four or five villages of its district, which are well known to have combined with a view to attacking Broach when Mr. Davies was there. In the above-mentioned places I would advise that no weapon, either sword or gun, be allowed to remain with any person not in Government employ. There is a notorious robber village in the Jumboosir purgunnah on which I should like to bring Section 4 to act rigidly; but, with these exceptions, I should feel disposed to take merely fire-arms, leaving swords, but registering those weapons.

I beg to propose that the following papers be sent me :—

1st. A commission for Captain Buckle, accrediting him as commissioner on the part of the Bombay Government, to act under my orders, for the purpose of carrying out Act 28 of 1857, in the Broach district.

2d. A similar commission also to Captain Buckle, in such form as may be proper for the native states of Rewa Kanta.

3d. A letter to the senior civil officer in the Broach district, directing him to carefully explain to all his subordinates, European and native, that the measure had been trusted solely to Captain Buckle, acting under my instructions, and that every person in Government employ was expected to afford him every possible aid in his power, and that any one who failed to do so to the utmost of his ability would be visited with the severest displeasure of Government.

4th. A separate commission for Captain Buckle, empowering him to apply the Act at once to such villages in the Kaira district as he may find (during his trial of prisoners) to have been concerned in the contemplated attack on this place.

I have sent two telegraphic messages, and have also written by post, begging that Captain Buckle's commission may be extended, to enable him to try the prisoners of the Kaira district. We have here six men, Gaekwar's subjects, some of them men of influence, tried and sentenced by General Roberts as having been engaged in the same plot. They were voluntarily forwarded to Ahmedabad by the Gaekwar for trial, and, of course, their sentences must be confirmed by his Highness, and the executions take place within his limits.

I should much like, before anything is done, or even known, about the intention of disarming, that all the trials on the Myhee should be completed, and that the executions of our own subjects and of the Gaekwar's should take place at one and the same time on the opposite banks of the Myhee river. Immediately after the execution, I should like Captain Buckle to apply Act 28 of 1857 in all

its severity to Pertabpore and the other villages concerned in the plot. It would be necessary to have a force of some little strength to preserve the peace during the executions, and I think I could arrange with the same force to immediately apply Act 28 to those villages.

Having completed this, Captain Buckle could commence operations in Broach, while I, through the Durbar, commenced disarming the city here of fire-arms.

To do all this without a check, and so overawe the people as to prevent opposition, I should require a much stronger force than I shall have here after I have sent away the 330 of the 86th towards Mhow; but with these and two European guns which I could get from Ahmedabad for the purpose, I should be in position to commence at once: I should be sadly hampered for want of cavalry, but I suppose it is quite useless to ask for them.

We had our first execution here to-day; a wretched man tried and sentenced by General Roberts for treason, north of Ahmedabad, was hanged in the bazar of camp; all passed off quietly, but the burying the body by the hands of bungies appeared to cause some sensation.

Ever, my dear Bates,

Yours, &c.,

(signed) *J. R. Shakespear.*

P. S.—I shall write to-day to Mr. Inverarity, at Surat, asking him if he cannot do for a short time without Europeans, so as to let the detachment of the 86th now there, come up here without delay. If he cannot, could not 100 men be sent up in a very brief time from Bombay to Surat?

(signed) *J. R. Shakespear.*

My dear Bates,

Baroda, 13 January 1858.

Will you kindly mention to Lord Elphinstone, that I sent copies of all my letters about disarming to General Roberts, and yesterday evening received a letter from him, of which the enclosed paper gives extracts. His Lordship will observe, that the Major General disapproves of the proposal. Major Wallace feels sure that he "could disarm all Rewa Kanta with two companies, native infantry, and 50 horse."

I am still of opinion, that if—

1st. Troops are placed at my disposal equal to Statement No. 1;

2d. If the measure is entrusted to me and Captain Buckle;

If both these can be granted, then I have so good a prospect of success, that I ought to undertake it if the Government desire it.

I am so particular about including the civil authorities, because I know that their native amlah would render the measure abortive, and I feel sure that if they are to have a share in it, the Durbar will hang back.

My views are not limited to the disarming. I look beyond to carry the Durbar so cordially through the measure as to lead to a satisfactory solution of the great problem, "How to introduce one police for all Guzerat, including the Gaekwar's territories;" but I won't enter into that measure (in writing) until I have done with the disarming. I fear Lord Elphinstone entirely misunderstood my meaning about the Foujdari Commissioner. The new Acts and Commissions are ample for dealing with treason and traitors; but what I wanted was to be able to deal vigorously against robbers and rogues. I am serious in saying, that the ministers here have often talked of the protection such knaves derive from appeals in Foujdari cases resting with the Sudder. I dare say you have heard that the Sudder is known through the country of the "Kaidees' ma Bap."

Ever yours, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

EXTRACT of a LETTER from Major General *Roberts*, Commanding N. D. A., to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, dated Ahmedabad, 11 January 1858.

My dear Sir Richmond,

I WILL now write you a few lines in reply to your letter of the 9th instant, to the question of disarming. It is a gigantic business, and I confess I do not think this is quite the time to commence it; should anything in the shape of opposition take place, it would be sure to spread, and take throughout so large a tract, viz., from the Saone River to the Nerbudda, a force, or rather many columns, to suppress it, and this at a time when operations may be carrying on above, and supplies required to be continually passing up. My idea is to have every thing settled in Rajpootana, and indeed the country quite settled after its late heavings, and then you will be in a position to carry out measures, however strong and unpalatable. You must include the Myhee Kanta, Rewa Kanta, Katteewar and Kutch.

I think the most that can now be done would be to have police thannas in numbers, and make it punishable to carry arms anywhere without a permit, and to disarm all that were caught with them.

The disarming must, I should think, be done everywhere simultaneously, or those expecting it to be their turn would assuredly bury their arms or conceal them. A better way of dealing with fire-arms at present would be a very strict injunction to prevent the sale of gunpowder or its component parts. A heavy fine of 500 or 1,000 rupees once or twice exercised would soon stop it; in the meantime let Government buy up all in hand.

* * * * *

If, however, you could disarm the chief cities, Baroda, Broach, Surat, and Ahmedabad, an immense advantage would be gained, and this might all be done at the same time.

I will think over what you say about Sucaram and your northern districts.

My Lord,

Baroda, 22 January 1858.

It affords me much pleasure to state that the Ministers this morning brought me, in a detailed form, a written proposition of the manner in which they would propose to carry out the great measure of disarming throughout the Gaekwar's territories.

I enclose a translation of their paper. Its conditions are so ample that I was surprised as well as pleased, but after discussing the question in all its bearings, and after putting to them risk of failure, I am convinced that they are in earnest, and that they are equal to what they are certainly willing to undertake.

To me it appears a matter of great congratulation that two men of such caution and ability should be willing, and feel themselves equal, to undertake so important a measure.

They make no limits whatever, and are prepared to carry out the disarming throughout the Gaekwar's territory, as detailed in this paper.

The matter is now in your Lordship's hands.

The great difficulty which has hitherto impeded this most desirable measure has now been removed.

The Gaekwar's Government cordially agrees to disarming the whole of the territory within its jurisdiction.

It remains for your Lordship to decide—

1st. What force is available.

2d. In what mode the operation shall be conducted.

With reference to both points, I have fully detailed my views in my letter forwarded to your Lordship on the 7th instant, and my note to Colonel Bates of 8th idem.

If the force I have mentioned cannot be given, I will undertake the measure with less; and if your Lordship finds it impossible to place the matter in the hands of one Commissioner, I will endeavour to carry it out through the civil officers of districts.

But in the latter event, I hope I shall not be misunderstood in saying that the "superintendence of political affairs in Guzerat" does not give me that well-defined and prominent control over civil officers which would be, I think, essentially necessary to enable me effectually to superintend the details. Nor should I, without some greater powers than I at present possess, be enabled to secure that active and cordial co-operation between the Gaekwar's and our own officers which I deem necessary to secure success.

I remain, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*.

TRANSLATION OF MEMORANDUM by MINISTERS.

1st. THE servants of the state, and the servants of officers of the state, and the servants of soucars, shall be registered; the swords and shields shall remain with the sepoys, but the guns in charge of their masters. When the sepoys go on duty, then the masters may give them the fire-arms. The master shall give in a register of all arms.

2d. All men out of employ shall give up all arms. If any such persons subsequently get service, they shall make a representation to the Sirkar; and, if the person wishing to employ them is a respectable, trustworthy person, the arms of the sepoy shall be restored to the said respectable person, on his giving security; if the sepoy is dismissed by him, the master is responsible for the arms.

3d. In the whole of the districts a list shall be prepared of all arms or fire-arms. Such men as are respectable and trustworthy shall receive back their swords; but all the fire-arms shall remain with the Sirkar; when occasion arises, the Sirkar will restore the fire-arms.

4th. All who obey the above orders will be patronised by the Government [Gaekwar's]; all who disobey or make difficulties will be deprived of both swords and fire-arms.

5th. The makers of fire-arms will have to give security not to manufacture or sell fire-arms without the permission of the Government.

6th. The sellers of gunpowder and lead must give security to Government not to dispose of those articles without permission.

MINUTE by the Right Honourable the Governor, dated 8 February 1858.

I HAVE lately received several communications from Brigadier General Sir Richmond Shakespear on the subject of disarming the population of Guzerat.

I have long been convinced of the importance of carrying out a general measure of disarmament in this Presidency. Recent events have certainly confirmed and strengthened this conviction; but, independent of these events, the practice of carrying arms seems to me to belong to a rude and lawless state of society, and to be inconsistent with that sense of security and protection which a strong and settled government ought to inspire. A country governed by foreigners and inhabited by people of different races and religions, the impolicy of allowing any to carry arms appears self-evident. But I need not appeal to theory, when experience is clearly in favour of disarmament.

In 1842, I proposed to disarm the Moplahs on the Malabar coast; but this measure, being opposed by my colleagues in the Madras Government, was not carried out until many years afterwards; had it been adopted when I proposed it, many desperate affrays would have been prevented, and many valuable lives, including that of the late able and indefatigable collector and magistrate of Malabar, the lamented Mr. Conolly, would have been preserved. Probably nothing has contributed more to the maintenance of tranquillity in Sind and in the Punjab than the disarmament of these provinces by Sir Charles Napier and Sir Henry Lawrence. I believe that Mr. Frere and Sir John Lawrence are both of this opinion. Long before the recent disturbances, I had entertained the idea of disarming Guzerat; I found, however, that the intermixing of foreign territory with our own in that province rendered the measure one of great difficulty. Our talookas and villages, and the Gaekwar's especially, are so dove-tailed into one another, that to disarm the one without the other would be impossible.

More recently the question of disarming Guzerat, under the provisions of Act 28 of 1857, was referred to General Roberts; but the answer we received from him was not encouraging. He consulted Sir R. Shakespear and the magistrates of the different zillahs, but Sir Richmond was under the impression that even the registration of arms would be attended with great difficulty in the Gaekwar's districts; and our officers were all of opinion that it was useless to attempt to disarm the British districts of Guzerat, while the Gaekwar's and other native territories were full of arms. Major Agar, indeed, the superintendent of police, Ahmedabad, went rather further than this, and declared that any attempt at disarming would, in his opinion, be met with resistance, and that it would cause general distrust, and, not improbably, a general rising.

I was, therefore, not prepared to receive from Sir Richmond Shakespear a proposal to disarm the whole of Guzerat. His proposal, however, at first was clogged with some conditions which it was not in the power of this Government to grant: one of these was the cancelment of the stipulation by which the Gaekwar, in 1841, agreed to pay an annual subsidy of three lacs of rupees; another

another was the augmentation of the force to be stationed in Guzerat, to an extent with which, as far as artillery is concerned, we could not comply without denuding other provinces. These conditions, however, are no longer insisted upon. It will be seen, by Sir R. Shakespear's letter of the 22nd ultimo, that the Gaekwar's government has entered, not only unconditionally, but most cordially, into the proposal; that they are willing at once to take away all fire-arms, leaving only swords with those whom they consider "trustworthy and respectable," the only exceptions being "servants of the state, servants of officers of the state, and servants of Soucars;" and even with these the fire-arms are to be in the custody of their masters, and they are only to be armed with them when they go on duty.

With regard to the increase of the force in Guzerat, likewise, Sir Richmond Shakespear is disposed to undertake the measure with fewer troops than he at first proposed.

It will be perceived, from the dates of the letters (which I shall append in original to this Minute) that Sir Richmond Shakespear had received General Roberts' letter of the 11th ultimo, in which he repeats his objections to the undertaking at the present moment, and that notwithstanding these objections, he is ready to carry it through.

I should have much hesitation in recommending to the Board the adoption of this measure, important as I consider it at this particular time when General Roberts, in whose local knowledge, excellent judgment, and great practical experience we have all so much confidence, is in favour of delay, if it were not for the following considerations which are adverted to in one of the appended papers:—

1stly. It is not likely that the whole military and political authority in Guzerat will again be united in the same person, and even if they were, that the individual holding these powers will enter into the views of the expediency of this measure so cordially as Sir R. Shakespear does.

2dly. Such an argument in favour of the measure as the late revolt supplies, is also, I hope, not likely to happen again, and if it were, it is possible that we might not find the Gaekwar's Durbar inclined to co-operate with us so loyally as it now is. I am also able to state that Major Wallace, whose opinion is justly entitled to the greatest weight, considers the measure not only most desirable, but comparatively easy of accomplishment. I am not at liberty to append to this Minute a private letter which I have seen from him upon this subject, but I may, I feel assured, copy from it the following extracts:

"I see clearly before me the carrying out of the greatest measure ever proposed for Guzerat."

"Sir Richmond being the great military and political chief of Guzerat, we have the most favourable conjuncture possible."

Major Wallace thus describes the mode in which he thinks the disarming might be effected:—

"I do not think we could safely allow disarming to go on simultaneously in all the zillahs. We must sweep the country by degrees, and we must take the Gaekwar's country as it comes in our way. We require a sole commissioner to superintend both operations and to direct the force. Should it ever be required to act, which I hope and believe will not be the case, Sir R. has selected Buckle, and a very good man too, but he must act in co-operation with and under the local knowledge of the several magistrates, who alone have the power and the information to decide who may and who may not have arms in their possession. With this information he should have the zillah police placed under his orders for the time and for the purpose. I suppose that he will begin operations in the Surat zillah. The following moveable column will be located in a central position to overawe the country, while the police superintendent, under his direction, enforce the Arms Act: viz., 100 Europeans, 200 native infantry, 100 horse. A second detachment of the same strength will occupy a line to cut off the Surat from the next zillah; and so to prevent any combination or movement which the panic of the disarming in one zillah might possibly cause in the next. Two guns to be attached to each column. Any exceptions, whether of individual or of communities, would rest with the local authorities acting in concert with the commissioner; but all penalties awarded by the Act, must and ought, I think, to be left to the local authorities, except, of course, when open opposition would render the action of the military force requisite. I cannot enter into the

probable arrangements in the native states or on our frontier lines, but I see no great difficulty in them, and we shall probably never have such an opportunity again."

"We make use of the word disarm, which sounds rigorous, but the procedure under the Act very much alters the practical effect. The large discretion left with the magistrates and local officers ought to be so used as to disarm the hostility of all the respectable classes."

I have transcribed these extracts to show that Major Wallace enters heartily into the proposed measure, not to fetter Sir R. Shakespear by prescribing the exact course which he recommends for carrying it out. The details should be left entirely to Sir Richmond Shakespear, and to his deputy and the local officers.

It is, however, essential that Sir Richmond Shakespear's position should be clearly defined, and that he should be formally invested with the full powers of a political commissioner in all the districts in Guzerat which are under the political control of this Government, in the same manner that Colonel Jacob has been invested with these powers in Kolhapoor and Sawunt Waree. I would further empower him to appoint Captain Buckle his deputy, for the purpose of carrying out the measure of disarming.

A comparison of the detail of troops required, if disarming is to be carried out, No. 1, with the return from the Quartermaster General's Office of the troops which will remain in Guzerat after furnishing reliefs and completing the Rajpootana Field Force, will show that the total number of troops in Guzerat is actually greater than that which Sir R. Shakespear asks for; but there are fewer artillery, and only 1,405 instead of 1,600 European infantry. If necessary, however, two more companies of European infantry might be sent to Guzerat. I would also suggest that Sir Richmond Shakespear should be empowered, if he thinks it desirable, to embody a corps of bheels or coolies. This was suggested some time ago by Captain Buckle, and, if I am not mistaken, the plan was approved by the Government of India. It was referred, I believe, to General Roberts, but I have not seen any report from him on the subject.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*

MINUTE by His Excellency the Commander in Chief, dated 9th February 1858.

I ENTIRELY concur in the opinion expressed of the importance of carrying out a general measure of disarmament throughout the country, but, if it is decided to do so, we must be prepared for resistance; and to carry it through at all hazards, may require more troops than we can conveniently spare without detaining the re-inforcements intended to be sent to Sir Hugh Rose.

I am of opinion that Sir R. Shakespear has not had the opportunity of knowing the general feeling of the population of Guzerat and of this Presidency, which is decidedly hostile to our rule. Major General Roberts knows it well. We must be prepared to meet all the difficulties alluded to by Major General Roberts, and, if we can do so, I think it highly important that the whole population should be disarmed. It is most necessary that we should assert our supremacy at whatever cost, and the present is a better time than any other if we feel that we have the means at our command.

(signed) *H. Somerset.*

MINUTE by the Honourable Mr. Malet, dated 10th February 1858.

I. THE question, as to what weapons are to be taken, seems to be hardly settled by Sir R. Shakespear; the Gaekwar Durbar, it appears, at first did not deem it advisable to do more than deal with the fire-arms; there is no doubt that this simplifies the measure considerably, however it may touch its efficacy.

As a general rule, I think it may be said that fire-arms are the weapons of the military classes, of Mahomedans throughout Guzerat and its neighbourhood, while swords and bows and arrows are those of the coolies and bheels; not that the coolies have no fire-arms, but that the other is the general weapon. I do not allude

allude to the sword and dagger which are (especially the former) common to all. If I am right in my assertions, it follows, that the seizure of fire-arms alone, to any great extent, will principally weaken the Mahomedan population, while it will proportionately strengthen the coolies and bheels. The proportion of Mahomedans is, I believe, greatest in the Ahmedabad districts. The bheels dwell on the Eastern frontier, and the coolies are numerous throughout the whole province north of the Dadur river, between Broach and Baroda, and it hardly seems practicable to confiscate the bows and arrows with any lasting effect, for every man can make his own; the confiscation of swords and daggers would equally affect all.

The question of what weapons to take is not without difficulty. The Gaekwar's minister seems to be willing to apply the measure to all, while I am not quite sure that Sir R. Shakespear goes so far, or that he thinks he has strength to carry it out universally. While, therefore, my opinion is, that it is proper to disarm the population as much as possible, it seems expedient that the extent of the measure should be defined, and, if the local officers do not consider themselves strong enough to make it applicable to all arms, I presume it must embrace fire-arms alone, with a prohibition against carrying any others, unless with a license.

2. The extent of country to be disarmed is, I think, only to be limited by our power. It seems to me essential that Kutch and Katteewar should be included in the same measure as Guzerat; it will be as advisable to carry it out in those countries, through the chiefs, as it is in the Gaekwar districts, through the Durbar; the European authority, in all cases, deciding on the extent and applicability of the measure. The whole Eastern frontier of Guzerat borders on countries the inhabitants of which are armed, and it will be essential that the measure, to be effective, should be eventually carried out in them also; we cannot deprive our own subjects of weapons while their neighbours retain theirs.

3. Sir R. Shakespear states the strength of the force which he deems requisite to enable him to carry out the measure. There are at present, it appears, in Guzerat, after providing for Rajpootana, about four companies of artillery, with field batteries, one company of sappers and miners, one squadron native cavalry, 1,131 European infantry, 4,969 native infantry; besides these there are the Guzerat Irregular Horse, I believe, about 700 strong and the Gaekwar Contingent, 3,000 sowars. I presume that no difficulty will be found in organising from these troops such movable columns as may be required, and I would suggest that the strength should on the whole be over rather than under what Sir R. Shakespear has proposed, especially in horse, for it must be remembered that the measure depends, not only for its practicability, but also for the time in which it is feasible, to the force employed, being such as to minimise the chances of resistance, and the season is rapidly wearing away.

4. The question, whether we are able to protect the people against those tribes who may retain arms, or against the evil-disposed who may conceal them, is very important, but it can hardly be answered except by those who are personally acquainted with the state of the police in Guzerat. I will not, therefore, further allude to it than to state, that there seems to me no reason to suppose that any increase of the police for this purpose will be more than temporary, as the measure, even if imperfectly carried out, must eventually render the duties of the police less arduous than at present.

5. Were it not that the possibility of disturbance in Guzerat is at the present moment of such great importance to the success of our operations in Rajpootana, I should have no hesitation in dismissing the chances of it with little notice, for I do not perceive that there is any probability of any general organised resistance to such a force as should be entrusted with the execution of this measure. General Roberts' opinion, however, must carry with it great weight; he has been at Ahmedabad, and it is in those districts that the dislike to the measure, if it involve any great confiscation of fire-arms, will be most felt. The Mahomedan population is numerous, and traditionally warlike, and although they could not resist our military force, may cause us much trouble. I must own that it is doubtful whether Rajpootana should not be more quiet, and the Mahomedans between Guzerat and Central India more completely mastered than they seem yet to be, before this risk is run. We have not yet put down the bheels in the country between the Taptee and Nurbudda, and I see by to-day's telegrams that a small band in the jungles,

between Goa and Belgaum, may cause us some trouble. Should we find any difficulty in Shorapoor, this may demand troops for the Southern Division, which, if we are engaged in Guzerat, we may be unable to supply.

6. I believe the measure to be necessary, and there are many circumstances which are favourable at this moment; but, I think, with these affairs on our hands, and with Guzerat peaceable, and apparently well-affected, it is questionable whether the necessity for it now is so great as to render it expedient to carry it out at once, or whether we may not, with advantage, wait till matters elsewhere are more settled. If it be determined to proceed now, I think no time should be lost, but that the arrangements be urged on as speedily as possible, that the measures may be completed this season, for which the time now remaining is very scanty.

(signed) *A. Malet.*

MINUTE by the Honourable Mr. Reeves, dated 11 February 1858.

It may be taken for granted that bows and arrows must be left in the hands of their owners. This was laid down in the correspondence on the disarming of the Tannah population.

Sir R. Shakespear will, I imagine, deprive the people of all their fire-arms now, and take their swords at some more favourable opportunity. If he can shut up the shops of the armourers and gun makers, a great step would be gained.

There is doubtless some risk to be incurred in the measure contemplated, but under any circumstances risk would present itself. Bearing in mind that Sir Richmond Shakespear has offered to carry it out after slow and mature deliberation; that Major Wallace, an officer of great local experience, is in favour of it, and that Sir Richmond himself possesses powers for carrying out his proposals, which we cannot expect to see again united in the person of a single officer, I cannot help being of opinion, that we should be unwise to let the present opportunity pass by without taking full advantage of it, and I therefore subscribe to the views of the Right Honourable the President.

I am not, however, certain that any more European infantry is now available for reinforcing Sir Richmond Shakespear.

(signed) *H. W. Reeves.*

FURTHER MINUTE by the Right Honourable the Governor, concurred in by His Excellency the Commander in Chief, dated 15 February 1858.

I AM glad to find that my honourable colleagues entertain no doubts of the expediency of a general measure of disarmament throughout the country. I think it right, however, to remark, that I do not advocate this measure from any belief in the decided hostility of the population to our rule, as might be inferred from his Excellency the Commander in Chief's minute, but simply because we have seen how much influence is still possessed over their countrymen by those classes whose loyalty is most equivocal; because it appears to me, that an armed population is necessarily more easily excited to acts of violence and rebellion than an unarmed one, and because nothing will so effectually convince the disaffected of the hopelessness of their cause as a measure which, if properly carried out, will to a great extent deprive them of the weapons without which open aggression or even resistance become impossible. I am very much obliged to the Honourable Mr. Malet for his valuable observations. I of course agree with him, that it is desirable that the measure should be carried out as widely and as completely as possible. In Kutch and Katteewar it must be done through the agency of the chiefs; in the countries on the western and northern frontiers of Guzerat, the co-operation of the political authorities in Central India and Rajpootana should be obtained. With regard to the extent to which it is to be carried, I think that much must be left to the discretion of the local authorities. Licenses to carry arms may in some localities be granted much more freely than in others. The nature of the country

country and the disposition of the inhabitants must be taken into account, and a difference should be made between peaceable communities and notorious robber villages, such as those which Sir R. Shakespear alludes to in his letter of the 8th ultimo (to Colonel Bates), or places which may have shown disaffection to the Government like the villages in the neighbourhood of Broach. In all cases, however, I think a registration of arms should be rigidly insisted upon; and their retention should be a matter of favour, not of right.

I fully admit that General Roberts' opinion upon this subject is entitled to the greatest weight, and that his objections to the immediate execution of the measure are not to be overruled without great caution and consideration. I have not lightly determined, however, to take this step; but as I deliberately think that the advantages of disarming at the present moment outweigh the objections to the measure; as I have the fullest confidence in Sir Richmond Shakespear, and in the officer whom he has selected to carry it out, in co-operation with the magistrates and superintendents of police, and believe that in their hands the operation will be effected with the least possible danger, I should not be justified in consenting to its postponement. I may add, that Sir R. Shakespear has already begun to disarm what he calls the robber villages in the Myhe, and that two of them, Peitahpore and Angur, have not only been successfully disarmed, but the villages have been dismantled, and the people compelled to remove their houses to new sites, less difficult of access than those which they previously occupied.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
H. Somerset.

FURTHER MINUTE by the Honourable Mr. *Malet*, dated 15 February 1858.

THE measure is very important. I have already stated my doubts to their full extent, and as they do not, in the opinion of the Right Honourable the President and my honourable colleagues, weigh down the balance against the measure, it should, I think, be at once carried out. I think the instructions to Sir R. Shakespear should be most confidential, and that he should communicate confidentially only with the authorities; the less publicity is given to the measure the better, especially as events may possibly occur which might necessitate its delay.

(signed) *A. Malet.*

FURTHER MINUTE by the Honourable Mr. *Reeves*, dated 15 February 1858.

THE communication may be confidential, but the Baroda Durbar is fully cognisant already, and secrecy cannot now be maintained.

(signed) *H. W. Reeves.*

No. 592 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Resident at Baroda; dated 17 February 1858.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Right Honourable the Governor in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your several demi-official communications to his Lordship's address, dated as per margin, on the question relative to the disarming of the population of Guzerat.

1. 7th January 1858, with enclosures.
2. 13th January 1858, with enclosures.
3. 22d January 1858, with enclosures.

2. In reply, I am desired to intimate to you, that the Right Honourable the Governor in Council concurs with you in considering that the measure is one of the utmost expediency, and that the present conjuncture of affairs in Guzerat is peculiarly favourable to its accomplishment, especially as his Highness the Gaekwar's Government has signified its intention of co-operating in giving effect to the measure.

3. Important as the measure must be considered, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council would have hesitated to recommend its immediate adoption contrary as it is to the views of Major General Roberts, in whose local knowledge, excellent judgment, and practical experience this Government has the fullest confidence, were his Lordship in Council not deliberately of opinion that the advantages of disarming at the present time far outweigh any objections which may be advanced against it.

4. With this view the Right Honourable the Governor in Council is pleased to invest you with full powers as a Political Commissioner in all the districts of Guzerat which are under the political control of this Government, and to appoint Captain Buckle as your assistant, for the purpose of enabling you to carry out the measure of disarming as widely and completely as possible.

5. The extent of territory to which the measure should be applicable should only be limited by the power of Government, and it is desirable that the provinces of Kutch and Katteewar, and the districts on the western and northern frontiers of Guzerat, should be included within its operation.

6. The various political authorities in Guzerat, Central India and Rajpootana, will accordingly be requested to exercise their best influence with the chiefs under their control, for affording such co-operation in giving effect to the measure as is practicable.

7. Instructions will, at the same time, be conveyed to the different magistrates and superintendents of police in Guzerat to render the aid in their power in the execution of your authority.

8. The question as to what arms the inhabitants in each district should be permitted to retain is one which, in the opinion of the Right Honourable the Governor in Council, should be left to the discretion of the local authorities and your own judgment, as the nature of the country, and the disposition of the inhabitants, will in each case require to be considered, and a line of distinction drawn between peaceable localities and notorious robber villages, and those which have evinced disaffection towards Government.

9. Licenses to carry arms will accordingly be granted more freely in some districts than in others, but in all cases the Right Honourable the Governor in Council considers that a registration of arms should be rigidly insisted on, and their retention should be entirely a matter of favour and not of right.

10. With respect to the amount of military force which you will need in support of your authority, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council observes, that the total number of troops which will remain in Guzerat, after furnishing reliefs and completing the Rajpootana field force, will exceed your requirement; but that, if actually necessary, two additional companies of European infantry can be despatched to your aid; and you may, if you think it desirable, embody a corps of Bheels, as suggested on a former occasion by Captain Buckle.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

No. 202 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From *Thomas Ogilvy*, Esq., Magistrate of Dharwar, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq.,
Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Dharwar Magistrate's Office, Camp Gudug,
16 February 1858.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 24th December last, No. 3,380, desiring me to acquaint Government with the exact nature of the measures adopted for disarming the native population of this zillah, and the result of those measures.

2. I have already informed his Lordship in Council, in paragraphs 19 and 20 of my letter to your address, dated the 9th September last, No. 1,548, that,
under

under the authority conveyed in your letter dated the 2d August previous, No. 1,109, I have caused all the more dangerous classes in the larger towns to be disarmed, and that, as the measure had been carried into effect quietly and cautiously as an ordinary police measure, no resistance was made, and no disturbance followed.

3. As reported in the 25th paragraph of the same letter, the district officers were, in consequence of the weak state of defence of their kucherries, authorised to break up the arms seized; but though a considerable number of weapons of different kinds were collected, 50 only were destroyed at the distant town of Raneebdnore.

4. In my 26th paragraph, I further mentioned that I had been encouraged by the success of the measure to issue a notification, calling upon the entire population of the zillah to deliver up their arms to the nearest district officer on or before the 15th September last.

5. The approval of those measures by his Lordship in Council was conveyed in your letter of the 9th October following, No. 2,210.

6. A notification, dated the 31st August last, was issued, with the approval of the judges of the Sudur Foujdaree Adawlut, under the provisions of Section XIX. of Regulation XII. of 1827, prohibiting all persons from carrying arms without written permission from competent authority.

7. As instructed in your circular, dated the 20th October last, No. 2,443, Act 28 of 1857 was declared in force in this zillah, and the mode in which it was proposed to carry its provisions into effect was reported to Government in my letter to your address, dated the 28th idem, No. 1,748. The district officers were furnished with a translation of the Act, and ordered to make its provisions known throughout the zillah, and, under section 4, to require all persons to deliver up their arms to them. Government servants were generally, however, allowed to retain one weapon each, as being necessary to them for protection, and to enable them efficiently to discharge their duty.

8. To prevent inconvenience to trade and intercommunication, arrangements were made for the grant of passports to persons of respectability, with permission to carry with them such arms as might appear to be necessary for their safety for limited periods.

9. The Chief Secretary's letter to my address, dated the 9th November last, No. 2,741, expressed the approval of Government to the measures adopted.

10. The annexed statement shows the quantity of arms and ammunition that had been collected in the zillah, exclusive of Jageer territory, up to the end of 1857, from which it appears, that 8,049 lethal weapons had been secured.

11. Your letter, dated the 12th ultimo, No. 112, gives me authority to break up those arms and sell them as old iron, and distribute the proceeds among the parties from whom they had been taken.

12. The Jageerdar of Nurgoond and the Nawab of Savanoor were, on the 24th October last, requested to carry out the provisions of the Disarming Act within their territories, in the same manner as in the districts immediately under the magistrate, and they have reported that they are doing so.

13. In reply to a letter from the superintendent of police, dated the 17th November last, No. 236, expressing an opinion that all arms had not been delivered up, and suggesting that every native inhabitant of the zillah should at once be disarmed, and that the registry of the arms, in conformity with the terms of the Act, should be effected at a future period, I observed, under date the 23d idem, No. 1,860, that I did not think that any such urgency existed, and that, although many arms might have been withheld, they could be collected gradually, since the zillah was in profound peace.

14. As reported * to Government, the superintendent of police had been authorised to search for arms in the houses of persons suspected of concealing them, but I regret to say that, in acting on this authority, considerable alarm and irritation were created by the mode in which the subordinate native police carried out the superintendent's orders.

* To Government, No. 1,748, dated 28th October 1857, para. 12.

15. As this was brought to my notice in passing through the districts, and also that persons whose houses had been searched for arms pleaded ignorance of the orders that had been issued, the district officers were again instructed, in a circular dated the 6th ultimo, to cause the provisions of Act 28 of 1857 to be read to the people in every village, and the signatures of five respectable inhabitants in each to be taken to an acknowledgment that they had been communicated to them. The following day another circular was issued to the district officers, desiring them to explain in every village, that the panic which had seized them, and induced them to prepare for the removal of their families into other zillahs, in the belief that the police entered houses and plundered the property of their inmates, was unfounded, and to assure them that they might remain in their houses with perfect confidence, since they were merely required to deliver up their arms, and that violence offered to them, when brought to the notice of the authorities, would be investigated and disposed of judicially. Those circulars were transmitted to their address, through the superintendent of police, in order that he might be acquainted with their contents.

16. In transmitting to the superintendent of police for his remarks*, a letter in original, from the magistrate of Bellary, intimating that it had been reported to him that various families of the inhabitants of the Dhawar zillah had taken refuge in his zillah from violence apprehended from the police of Dhawar, I observed, in a letter to Lieutenant Thomas, dated the 13 instant, No. 52 :

"I have already made several references to you on similar complaints, both privately and officially, in the Vernacular Department, and requested you to carry out the provisions of the Disarming Act with the greatest caution and discretion, so as not to cause alarm or excessive irritation among the people.

"I shall feel obliged by your adopting every means in your power to allay the present alarm.

"I do not think that any houses should be searched for arms, unless on information that they are concealed therein, or on strong grounds of suspicion; and, when search becomes necessary, it should be done in such a way that caste should not be infringed, or domestic privacy unnecessarily invaded.

"The search should be made in communication with the district and village authorities, and the houses should, as a general rule, be entered only by persons belonging to the caste of the inmates.

"The measure of disarming the people is in itself sufficiently unpopular, so that great pains should be taken to prevent its becoming still more so by the mode of carrying it out."

17. In a letter dated the 14th ultimo, No. 6, the superintendent of police reported to me that upon my "order that all arms should be given up by the population of the zillah in September last, a small number was collected at each of the district kutcheries, but only a very small proportion of the arms known to be in the possession of the inhabitants. On the publication of the Act, a further very small proportion was given in. Attention to the Act was repeatedly called by circular orders, still the process went on unsatisfactorily, so that in the beginning of last month I commenced a regular search in the Nowlgoond Talooka, with its subdivisions of Yawagul and Annigerree. In addition to arms previously seized, &c., I collected about 2,400 arms which had been withheld in these districts alone.

"Shetsundees and Government Peons are allowed to retain one sword each, all others being confiscated.

"A small quantity of sulphur, powder, and saltpetre was also seized.

"A considerable number of the arms thus seized was, I think, concealed more from reluctance to give up heirlooms than any improper motives. All instances of contumacy have been proceeded against according to the Act.

"In the Nowlgoond Talooka and Petahs the search was conducted by myself in person, assisted by the district officers, Foujdar and native officers, under whom again were parties of Sepoys under petty officers.

"Since coming into this (the Dummul) Talooka, the result has not been so satisfactory, the arms being, I believe, concealed in large numbers in places artfully chosen; a good proportion, but not the least approaching a moiety, I am of opinion, has been voluntarily delivered up. This is to be attributed to certain malicious and unfounded rumours got up by evil-disposed persons, which have

have created alarm in the minds of the lower classes. The origin of these I am now endeavouring to trace; but in the meantime, and pending a reply to my demi-official of yesterday's date, I have suspended search, as such will be at present unavailing, and but serve to disturb the minds of the population.

"In addition to the various circulars you have issued, I have also caused translations in Canarese and Muratha to be made, explained, and posted up in every village kutcherry, and in large villages, in every temple, masjid, and place of resort, since which I learn that more arms are being brought in."

The demi-official letter from Lieutenant Thomas informed me that he had reason to suspect that some of his subordinates at Dumbul had been guilty of extortion in carrying out his orders to search for arms, and requesting the aid of an assistant to enable him to prosecute the necessary inquiries.

19. On this Mr. Melvill, my third assistant, was requested to join the superintendent of police at Dumbul, and there render him all the assistance in his power.

20. Accordingly after due inquiry, Mr. Melvill reported to me * that he had committed Vittul Gunesh, Foujdar of Dumbul, for trial before the Session Court of Dharwar, on a charge of extortion. Witness against the Foujdar deposed that collections were made on the plea that it was necessary to bribe the police not to ill treat the inhabitants when searching their houses for arms, and the Foujdar appeared to be the party chiefly implicated in those proceedings. There seems to be little reason to doubt the truth of these statements, for it is difficult otherwise to account for the wide-spread panic that has prevailed among the people.

* In a letter dated the 20th ultimo, No. 4.

21. In a letter to Lieutenant Thomas, dated the 8th instant, No. 161, I observed, "that it appears from the proceedings held before Mr. Melvill and yourself, in reference to charges of extortion preferred against the Foujdar of Dumbul, received for perusal with Mr. Melvill's letter, No. 4, dated the 26th ultimo, that advantage has been taken by some police subordinates, of the opportunity afforded by the measure of disarming the people, to treat the inhabitants with great harshness.

"2d. It is most unlikely that the people would have sent away their families into other zillahs, and that a wide-spread panic should have prevailed, unless the police had, by their conduct, given rise to it. I beg to request, therefore, that you will have the goodness to institute searching inquiries into the proceedings of the members of your establishment, in order that all parties blameable may be duly punished.

"3d. The alleged extortions are said to have occurred within a short distance of Guduck, at the time you were there, and therefore, if committed at all, they must have been so in a very daring manner.

"4th. I may state that great complaints of the conduct of the police at Annigerry have been made to me, and I have been informed that similar complaints were brought to your notice when you were there. I shall feel obliged by your informing me whether such is the case, and, if so, what proceedings you adopted on these representations, and with what result.

"5th. In my demi-official letter to you, dated the 12th of August last, and in others, I observed that the people should be disarmed with the greatest care and circumspection, and in the manner least likely to create disturbance. I repeated the same caution in my letter to your address, dated the 13th ultimo, No. 52, forwarding copy of one from the magistrate of Bellary, dated the 7th idem, No. 2, referring to the flight of many families from the Dharwar districts into his, &c.

"6th. I trust that when the disarmament of the people is resumed, you will be able to take steps to carry out a measure, sufficiently unpopular in itself, with that degree of tact and caution which may cause the least possible degree of excitement."

22. The search for arms in the habitations of the people has been suspended, and all excitement on the subject has been allayed, and great care will be taken to prevent irritation should the measure be resumed. With more trustworthy instruments, the disarmament of the people of the zillah would probably have been fully effected without difficulty or disturbance, and, under the circum-

stances, the inhabitants have shown a wonderful degree of patience under provocation.

23. A great many arms have already been given up and seized, and gradually I hope that the greater part of what weapons may have been withheld, will be collected as they attract notice, without resort to any general measures of a summary nature. As no urgency presses in this zillah, I propose to limit the search for arms to particular cases, where credible information may be given, or reasonable suspicions may be entertained, that they have been concealed.

24. This reply has been delayed, pending the receipt of returns of arms collected up to the 31st of December last, called for from the district officers.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Ogilvy*, Magistrate.

ACCOMPANIMENT to the Dharwar Magistrate's Letter in the Secret Department,
No. 202, dated the 16th February 1858.

STATEMENT of ARMS collected in the *Dharwar* Zillah under Provisions of Act XXVIII. of 1857.

A R M S.							A M M U N I T I O N.						
Matchlocks and Muskets.	Pistols.	Daggers, of Sorts.	Large and Small Swords, of Sorts.	Spears, of Sorts.	Clubs and other Weapons.	Total of each Talooka.	Gunpowder, in Pounds.	Common Balls.	Powder Flasks.	Sulphur, in Pounds.	Saltpetre, Pounds.	Lead, Pounds.	
121	14	110	414	10	7	676	58	-	1	682 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,550 $\frac{1}{2}$	84	
683	12	203	1,096	124	216	2,334	-	-	161	6,433 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	
434	15	134	794	71	49	1,497	12	4	1	1,355 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	42 $\frac{1}{2}$	
68	2	42	152	22	9	295	34 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	274 $\frac{1}{2}$	-	33 $\frac{3}{4}$	
65	4	28	229	14	16	356	-	-	-	210 $\frac{3}{4}$	-	42 $\frac{1}{4}$	
265	38	153	864	68	19	1,407	-	-	9	3,442 $\frac{3}{4}$	-	506	
69	14	43	239	45	34	444	-	-	-	207	5,668 $\frac{3}{4}$	10	
209	9	90	641	70	21	1,040	-	-	-	77 $\frac{3}{4}$	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1,914	108	803	4,429	424	371	8,049	104 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	172	12,683 $\frac{3}{4}$	7,310 $\frac{3}{4}$	739 $\frac{1}{2}$	

Collector and Magistrate's Office, Camp Guduz,
16 February 1858.

(signed) *T. Ogilvy*,
Collector and Magistrate.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 26 February 1858.

RESOLVED, The magistrate appears zealously to have endeavoured to carry out the measure of disarming the general population, with as little annoyance as possible to individuals, and his proceedings are approved. It is much to be regretted that an unpopular measure was rendered still more offensive to the inhabitants, by the conduct of the police; but the magistrate appears to have done his utmost to counteract the evil, and the Right Honourable the Governor in Council trusts, that all cause for irritation has now ceased. The returns show that very few arms have been collected in some of the districts of Dharwar, while large numbers have been taken in others. The magistrate's attention should be given to those districts which appear to have evaded the order for disarming, and rewards may be offered for information leading to the discovery of concealed or withheld arms. In every case where concealed arms are discovered,

covered, the full penalty for such concealment should be exacted; but domiciliary visits should on no account be permitted, unless there are good grounds for believing that arms have been concealed or withheld in the house searched.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 233 of 1858.—Political Department.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Resident at Baroda, to Captain *J. T. Barr*, Acting Political Agent in Katteewar.

Sir,

Baroda Residency, 25 February 1858.

WITH reference to my letter No. 205, of date 20th instant, to your address, I have the honour herewith to enclose copy of a yad received from His Highness the Gaekwar, No. 179, dated 23d instant.

2. From it you will learn that His Highness has decided on disarming the population of Okamundel. Such a measure would seem the only effectual method of permanently repressing the turbulent population of that petty but troublesome district.

3. But in connexion with this I may mention for your information that disarming is at present being actively proceeded with in British and Gaekwar Guzerat, under the orders of the Bombay and Gaekwar Governments. Broach, Surat, and many of the villages in their neighbourhood, have been already deprived of arms. Baroda and other towns and districts of the Gaekwar are being similarly dealt with, and not the slightest opposition has yet been met.

4. In the accompanying yad His Highness requests that 50 or 100 Suwars from his contingent horse in Katteewar may be sent to Okamundel to assist the force just despatched thither from Baroda, detailed in my previous letter to you, and the troops already there, in carrying out a thorough disarming of Oka.

5. I doubt not but that with some little previous arrangement of posts, and consultation with my assistant in Katteewar, Lieutenant Barton, as to time, &c., you will be able to send the larger number desired by His Highness; for I trust that the measure once begun will take no long time to complete, and that the Suwars you will despatch on this duty will not be detained any great length of time. I request, therefore, you will communicate with Lieutenant Barton, and send the 100 horse.

6. His Highness, in his present yad, again desires, as in the one enclosed in my former letter, that you should extensively issue a stringent proclamation throughout Katteewar, and use your best influence with the various chiefs to prevent any persons in Katteewar from harbouring, concealing, or in any way assisting any Okamundel Wagheres, &c., who may try to escape out of that district into Katteewar, with the hope of concealment, again to return and excite disturbances in Oka.

7. Such a proclamation against refugee Wagheres, containing strict orders that they are to be delivered up wherever discovered, would, I conceive, do much good by letting it be publicly known that, as His Highness remarks, the measures of repression against the turbulent classes of Okamundel were adopted with the full determination of both Governments to effect them, so that no one would attempt to evade submission by any hope of escape and asylum in Katteewar; I trust, therefore, you will issue a notification to the above effect.

8. I have sent to Lieutenant Barton a paper detailing the general principles upon which the disarming is to be carried out.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Resident.

No. 105 of 1858.

From Captain *J. T. Barr*, Acting Political Agent in Katteewar, to
Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Resident at Baroda.

Sir,

Rajcote, 2 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 233, of the 25th of February last, enclosing copy of a yad from His Highness the Gaekwar, No. 179, dated 23d idem, calling upon me to publish a proclamation against harbouring Wagheres, and requesting that 50 or 100 Suwars from His Highness' Contingent of Horse in Katteewar may be sent to Okamundel, to assist in carrying out a thorough disarming of the population of that district.

2. My demi-official letter of the 26th of February last will have put you in possession of my views of the insufficiency of the force named in your Despatch of the 19th of that month (No. 186) for quelling a rebellion in Okamundel should the Wagheres combine for violence, and of the policy I thought should be adopted towards them under present circumstances.

3. I now lose no time in expressing my firm conviction, that this force is altogether inadequate for carrying out the measure of disarming which is in contemplation; and that the attempt with such small means may be attended with very evil consequences. If the Wagheres seize both Dwarka and Beyt, as they did before some forty years ago, from the Gaekwar agents, a brigade of our troops with an European regiment in it would be required to retake them, and afterwards to reduce the Wagheres to thorough subjection.

4. We can ill spare 100, or even 50 horse from the contingent, especially at present, when the troops at this station are reduced to so low an ebb; and though at your requisition I should of course feel constrained to spare them, yet in a country like Oka, they would be found of little assistance, as cavalry could act with effect in few portions of it, and those portions would be as much as possible avoided by rebels.

5. Considering the matter urgent, I despatch my present rather hastily-written letter by return of post, in the hope that further proceedings for disarming Okamundel will be stayed, at all events till your assistant, Captain Barton, whom I expect here to-morrow, has had an opportunity of considering the subject in all its bearings. I would not even let it be known in Okamundel too soon, that a force was leaving Baroda with the avowed determination of disarming the inhabitants.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *J. T. Barr*.

Political Department.

From Captain *J. T. Barr*, Acting Political Agent in Katteewar, to
H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

2 March 1858.

IN continuance of the correspondence forwarded with my letter, No. 98, of the 24th of February last, I have now the honour to submit, for the information of Government, copy of a letter received from the Resident this day, and of my reply.

2. I shall freely communicate to Captain Barton my opinion of the utter inadequacy of the force proposed to be sent into Okamundul to quell a rebellion of Wagheres, or to disarm the population, and shall bring under his notice especially the correspondence, as per margin, on the subject of despatching a force to coerce the Wagheres in 1845, when Mr. Mallet was Political agent in Katteewar.

3. I trust the Resident will thus be induced either to increase the strength of the present detachment very materially, or postpone

pone the measure of disarming in Okamundul till more troops are available, and commence its introduction at a season of the year more favourable than now for military operations, should they become necessary.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. T. Barr.*

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 10 March 1858.

RESOLVED, The Right Honourable the Governor in Council has little doubt that, on receiving the Acting Political Agent's letter, the Resident will make arrangements for strengthening the force at Okamundul, while the measure of disarming is in progress; but he cannot impress too strongly on the Acting Political Agent the necessity which exists for a cordial co-operation on his part with the Resident, and especially for a compliance with all that officer's requisitions relative to the Gaekwar's contingent of horse.

A copy of this resolution should be sent to the Resident at Baroda.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 168.—Political Department.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. C. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner, Guzerat,
to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Baroda, 3 March 1858.

In para. 4 of your letter, No. 592, of 17th ultimo, you informed me that Right Honourable the Governor in Council had appointed Captain Buckle as my assistant, for the purpose of enabling me to carry out the measure of disarming as widely and completely as possible; and in the concluding paragraph of same letter, I was authorised to embody a corps of Bheels (as suggested on a former occasion by Captain Buckle).

2. The proposition for employing Captain Buckle as assistant for disarming originated with me, and the prompt compliance to my request was only a small portion of the debt of gratitude due by me to the Bombay Government for the countenance and support which has been so generously extended to me.

3. When first I entered upon this great measure, I was strongly of opinion that the disarming could not be carried out efficiently by the civil officers and their subordinate amlah. Having reason to believe that there were objections to setting aside the civil authorities, I determined to try in one district, at any rate, the operation of disarming under the magistrate and his subordinate officers. I selected the Broach district, and the result of the experiment has been to convince me that I was mistaken. Civil officers, such as Mr. Tucker, can carry out the measure promptly and efficiently, and the less they are interfered with the better. At Mr. Tucker's desire, Captain Buckle was employed with the force which I sent to Jumboosir, and superintended the operation in several villages; but Surat and Kaira have both been disarmed without any such aid.

4. The Bheel corps requires a first-rate officer, and one acquainted with the country and the people. Major Wallace agrees with me that Captain Buckle is the best officer to raise that regiment; also the disarming of the Rewakanta renders it peculiarly desirable to employ Captain Buckle there, so that hitherto I have not availed myself of his services as my assistant.

5. With this prelude, I beg to submit the enclosed copies of Paras. 6 and 7 of my letter, No. 147, of 27th ultimo. correspondence, as per margin, with Major Wallace, regarding employing Captain Buckle as commandant of the whole of the police in the Punj Mahals and Rajpeepla generally, including the new Bheel corps, giving him a second in command, and an adjutant.

I have asked Major Wallace if he knows of an officer qualified for the post of second in command, and I have already (*vide* para. 14 of my letter, No. 112, of date 22d ultimo), mentioned to you that Captain Buckle would wish, if possible, to have Lieutenant Griffith as adjutant.

6. I beg you will take the orders of Government on the proposition.

I enclose copy of Major Wallace's letter (No. 168, of date 28th ultimo), and the memorandum which it enclosed in original. They require no remarks from me, farther than that I agree in all Major Wallace's proposals. They are similar to the Sonthal arrangements.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Political Commissioner.

EXTRACT paras. 6 and 7 of Letter No. 147, of date 27th February 1858, from Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to Major *Wallace*, Political Agent, Rewakanta.

6. My view of the case is, that Captain Buckle should continue to hold his office of assistant to you, for Rajpeepla, and in addition, that he should (subordinate to you) be appointed commandant of all the police, including the prospective Bheel corps and the Rajpeepla and Punj Mahal police, for I incline to think that, with a second in command, and an adjutant subordinate to him, Captain Buckle will be able to collect Bheels gradually, and at once bring the present police into an efficient state.

7. But these are merely views thrown out for your consideration, and to solicit your opinion.

EXTRACT para. 3 of Letter No. 174, of date 2d March 1858, from Major *Wallace*, Political Agent, Rewakanta, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

3. The remaining subjects of your letter have my entire acquiescence, and the views expressed in the 6th para. of your letter shall be fully carried out.

No. 168 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From Major *R. Wallace*, Political Agent in the Rewa Kanta, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner in Guzerat, Baroda.

Rewa Kanta Agency, Camp Peeplode,
28 February 1858.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter of the 25th instant, on the subject of disarming the province of Guzerat, I do myself the honour of enclosing a memorandum which I have drawn up, with the intention of submitting it on some convenient opportunity, for the consideration of the Right Honourable the Governor.

2. Although the subject to which the memorandum refers has been before my mind for years, yet in the immediate preparation of it in the form you now see it in, I have only been able to devote a few hours, drawn from the current heavy business of my office, which will perhaps serve as an apology for its defects.

3. I have always been of opinion that the disarming of this province should be a measure concurrent with the employment of some part of its warlike population in the service of Government in the mode in which such service could be popular; and as the question of disarming the districts under my immediate control, which are peopled principally by Bheels, comes now directly before me, I cannot, perhaps, do better than state to what extent I propose to enforce the Disarming Act with regard to them, and what supplementary measures appear to be necessary where I cannot altogether enforce it.

4. The Bheels, as you are aware, do not occupy villages, but are scattered in separate huts throughout the jungles; they are armed almost exclusively with bows and arrows, the former made of the bamboo, with which the country abounds; the latter manufactured of reeds by a peculiar class of artizans. The Bheel tracts fringe the richly cultivated plains of Guzerat on the whole of its eastern and northern boundary, and beyond are similar tracts, under the numerous petty states of Malwa and Rajpootana.

5. I do not propose to disarm these people of these weapons, but shall take whatever firearms they may have, and that I may be able to obtain knowledge of.

G. Near

6. Near to and somewhat intermingled with the pure Bheels, are here and there communities of Koolies, who have, to some extent, adopted their mode of living, and are armed with the same weapons. Some more stringent measures will be adopted towards these classes, though not to the full extent necessary with the more civilized Koolies and Mahomedans.

7. The supplementary measure I have referred to as necessary to complete our hold over the wild tribes, and to operate as the alternative of that disarming which would be extremely difficult to effect or to maintain, will be the formation of a corps of Bheels in the service of Government.

8. The principles on which such a corps should be raised, in my humble opinion, will be found detailed in the accompanying memorandum.

9. I have no doubt that a Bheel corps could be raised in the Rewa Kanta which would in time take the place of a regiment of the line, and which would also give us a firm grasp on the whole of the Bheel population from the Taptee to the upper waters of the Mhye, and beyond that river; and I would strongly urge the immediate commencement of the work.

10. I shall be very happy to give to the officer selected for this task both the official influence and personal knowledge I possess; and I would respectfully suggest that Captain Buckle is * present, both excellently qualified, and, I believe, ready to undertake the task.

* *Sic orig.*

11. I do not here enter into minute details of the organization or numerical strength of such a regiment, beyond what I have recorded in the accompanying memorandum; but if a good beginning is made before the approaching monsoon, and in other respects matters proceed in a tranquil course, I should be ready to send back all the force now occupied in the Rewa Kanta, consisting of 150 Native Infantry, 43 Guzerat Irregular Horse, and 200 of the new levies before the rain falls.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Wallace*, Political Agent.

MEMORANDUM by Major *Wallace*, Political Agent in the Rewa Kanta, on the Employment and Organization of the Aboriginal Tribes, dated February 1858.

THE attention of Government must soon be directed, if it has not been so already, to the distribution of the military force at its disposal for the future protection and subjection of the territory under this Presidency. I beg, therefore, though with much deference, to submit some remarks on this subject, so far as it applies to a province in which I have served many years, not, I hope, without my having formed an intimate acquaintance with its people, in the hope that some part of them may be found worthy of consideration, and may perhaps lead to measures for the material and moral improvement of a large, neglected, but very interesting class of the people of this country—the probable aborigines.

2. It is an old remark, that each defeated rebellion leaves the Government against which it has been directed stronger than ever; but this will only be partially and temporarily true, unless the Government takes the breathing-time of success to examine both its weak and its strong points, and is resolute to occupy the period of its greatest ascendancy in improving the one and amending the other.

3. Although there are a score of theories of the cause of the Bengal mutiny, we already hear those who say, “The natives will never try it again”; so inveterate is our sense of security, so invincible our too contemptuous estimate of native capacity; whereas, “the true causes of revolutions often lie hidden in those depths of human nature, which few individuals or politicians take the trouble to explore, but which may nevertheless contain within themselves elements of disorganization which no human foresight could have been able to control.” The very mystery of these disturbances verifies the words of the statesman I have quoted, and they show on a gigantic scale what might have been apparent from many previous petty, hopeless insurrections, that with an excitable Oriental population, there can be no security for any, but especially for a foreign ruler, save in his own unwearying watchfulness and variety of resource.

4. It cannot be doubted but that, knowing these things as truisms, the Government is already alive to the probability that the next danger to the State may arise from some entirely unsuspected quarter; that it may be as sudden, though quite different in its character from anything that has gone before, and that consequently no possible source of danger will be thought too inconsiderable to be dismissed with careless scrutiny, and no source of strength too trifling to be neglected.

5. Among the dangers to which this Presidency is particularly liable, are, first, the natural strength of the country, and its adaptation to the purposes of guerilla warfare and disturbance; and, second, the large proportion of the population that is of a warlike disposition, and hereditarily enterprising and restless character. These elements of disorder have frequently given much trouble, and, under a perfectly imaginable combination of circumstances, may yet cause no inconsiderable peril.

6. It was under pressure of such difficulties that the Government, upwards of 30 years ago, did attempt (and successfully) to obtain some influence over the Bheel tribes of Candeish, by the reception of a regiment composed of them into its service; and subsequently Bheel colonies were formed with the object of addicting them to the regular cultivation of the soil. Very considerable benefits occurred to Government by these measures; but it cannot be denied that the disorders that have again broken out in the hills both north and west of Candeish; the wide-spread alarm, the deficient information of what is working under the surface, all clearly show that the measures adopted long since, though wise in themselves as far as they went, did not go to the bottom of the evil; that the Bheels and other turbulent classes are intrinsically much the same in 1857 as they were in 1824, and that we have little or no permanent influence over them; and certainly that if they are not so formidable as disturbers of the peace, they are very far from being, as they might be, an element of strength.

7. The experiment which succeeded so well in Candeish was repeated with equal success in Guzerat, in the formation of a Kooly corps in the face of the almost universal opinion of the officials that it was impracticable; and on the same principle other regiments have been raised in Rajpootana and Malwa, and elsewhere; and it has been proved that these wild races, at what we must consider still a very inferior point of organization, yet when led by men capable of command, can be made very serviceable and faithful servants. I believe they rescued one officer of the Joudpoor legion from the mutineers; they were the last to break when mutiny and rebellion swept all before it at Mundlairsir, and they disarmed the mutinous companies of Bengal Sepoys at Asseerghur. Lieutenant Cumming lived for some time in security among them.

8. The policy of all preceding Governments towards them has been uniformly atrocious; that of the existing native states, under which multitudes of them now live, is, as far as I have seen them, only not so bad inasmuch as our Government has in great measure deprived them of the power of doing at all points what their traditions would lead them to do; but they have still one single and simple policy with reference to them, viz., to keep them precisely at the point of barbarism at which they now stand. The Bheels form, in fact, in many states of this calibre, a militia whose savage passions it is convenient always to have in reserve, to let loose either against an enemy or to make use of as a protection.

9. It appears to me that the attempts by Government to rescue these tribes* from their savage habits have had hitherto a very partial success; and that even where success has been so far attained, that they have been brought to serve the State instead of resisting it, their reformation has been but skin deep, and we have not acquired over the entire race that influence which was anticipated, and which their freedom from other ties and prejudices might have justified us in expecting. Nor is this to be wondered at; the object was in the main to neutralise the danger that was threatened by the whole tribe, partly by taking into pay some of those who were dangerous, and partly by producing an improvement in their material condition and industrial habits, without any corresponding improvement in their moral or intellectual powers. These seem to be errors of omission incidental to the low standard of reform proposed; but there was a serious error of commission also, of which we now only are able to estimate the real tendency. This consisted in employing as drill masters and military instructors men drawn from the regular native army, men principally of high caste, from whom the Bheels insensibly imbibed a respect, not to say reverence, for Hindoo pretensions altogether foreign to their original bias, and which very much detracted from their efficiency in the day of trial, though they did not actually follow their instructors into mutiny.

10. The first suggestion, therefore, is that all these corps, whether now existing or which may be hereafter raised, should be trained and commanded exclusively by European officers, a commandant and an adjutant, and a certain number of picked European non-commissioned officers, and that no person of any other caste than the Bheel should be admitted among them in any capacity whatever.

11. Next, I would suggest the raising of three additional Bheel regiments on this model; one in the western parts of Candeish, including all the hill country from the Thull Ghaut to the Nerbudda; a second for the country between the Nerbudda and the Morassa river, and a third for the country between Morassa and Aboo.* Any Bheels now engaged in the zillah police to be transferred to these regiments, which would furnish all the frontier guards; the latter suggestion being with a view to keeping them entirely distinct from the rest of our police, from whom they are likely to learn more harm than good.

12. A glance at the map will show the character of these suggestions. All the strong country in the northern provinces of this presidency would be occupied by troops having no fellow-feeling either with our regular force or with the rest of the population, the frontier of our most noticeable provinces would be held by those who alone can permanently exist in them.

13. The

* N.B.—I have fixed on these several districts, because I know that they correspond to certain natural distinctions of tribe and clan among the Bheels.

13. The next suggestion I would preface by reverting to a question which was largely discussed in the London papers some four or five months ago; viz. the amount of support which the old Mahomedan governments had received from their co-religionists. In the course of that discussion it was generally admitted that it must have been very great. It was principally based on the very numerous converts they made in India; and many of these, though forcibly converted, have left descendants who are among the most bigoted and virulent supporters of what has now become for them an ancestral faith. It was at once felt that the British Government lay under a great disadvantage in this respect, from its having but few of its own faith and race who feel a personal interest in its ascendancy. From this feeling, combining and working with a higher sense of religious duty, there arose a vehement desire for promoting, by some means or other (and many schemes were broached), a larger increase to the Christian element in the population.

14. This longing has expressed itself in many forms, and is latent in many hearts; and if there could be found among the races of India those whose antecedent religious prejudices could not be irritated by the direct action of Government attempting the work of proselytism, and whose conversion to some form of Christianity by its means would cause no well-founded alarm, there can be no doubt that such an enterprise would meet with almost universal acceptance.

15. It has always seemed strange that some of the Christian missions should not have been devoted from the first to the evangelization of the Bheel races; they are in so many respects similar to those among whom the missionaries have had the most signal and permanent success; and even now it were worthy of their consideration in some missions (in hotbeds of Hindooism like Nassick), where they have long toiled in vain, if they would not do well to shake off the dust of their feet against the obstinate and Pharisaical Hindoo, and turn to the Gentile Bheel.

16. And this brings me to suggest, that the country I have above marked out should be divided into a convenient number of districts, under the title of Bheel agencies, each of which should be committed to a carefully selected person, willing to devote himself exclusively to the material, intellectual, and moral and religious culture of the Bheel population. What we know of unsupported missionary successful labour among Hottentots and New Zealanders, Feejees, and Polynesians, forbids us to doubt, but that, under the protection of the British Government, though untrammelled by any official interference, devoted men will be found for the work, and that, with the Divine blessing, with an equal measure of success.

17. They should, however, throw themselves entirely on the people to whom they are sent, without any intermediate agency, except what they may frame themselves out of the population, or what may be supplied by converts from other missions. The greatest stress should be laid on the utter exclusion of native heathen agency, but particularly of the official class. Therefore these districts should be removed from the operation of the regulations, and all powers entrusted solely to European officers. I forbear to encumber this mere outline with details, asserting only the principle that it is essential to full success to make a wall of separation, as broad and high as possible, between the native bureaucracy and the Bheel population. In this I speak advisedly; for, independent of the low state of morality in this class, and its high *quasi* religious pretensions, there is an inveterate mingled feeling of fear and contempt in the minds of the purer castes towards these outcast tribes, which would render our official native servants both unfitting and reluctant instruments of raising them from their degraded position. In my own humble ways I have now and again set on foot schemes for the improvement of the Bheels in particular localities, which have been uniformly hindered and finally defeated by the prejudices and indifference of native agents, so that the only hope remaining is in the immediate contact of the English mind on the ignorance and barbarism of the Bheel races.

19. My suggestions are confined to the country to the north and north-east of Bombay, because it is with that I am most familiar, and feel the strongest conviction that if we can gain over the Bheels in the mode described, it would require a comparatively small force for the subjection of the country; its protection would be secured by its own police. A strong brigade of infantry and artillery at Ahmedabad, and a cavalry brigade at Deesa, would amply suffice for the province of Guzerat, from which might be detached such small bodies as might be required for holding places of strength at the civil stations, and thus a considerable regular force could be spared from this army for Malwa and Rajpootana.

20. The next point to be considered is the position to be occupied by the petty chiefs of the tract above described, whose territory is largely inhabited by Bheels; it might be desirable that all of those whose estates are not actually intermingled with the khalsa of the Company, should be placed under political superintendence, if not so at present. The Dang rajahs and petty Bheel naiks might be placed under the commandants of the Bheel corps, or the Bheel agents, well secured.

21. The numerous tributary chiefs of Guzerat have been quiescent during the disturbances, it is true, and it may be assumed that their feelings are almost universally loyal, but it is the quiescence of weakness, and they all require assistance instead of being able

to render any. There is no disturbance in the smallest degree above the ordinary, there is no declared opposition to their power which, in these times, any of them could have overcome without aid; had the pressure been in the least severe upon them I feel assured that three-quarters of them would have been swept away by the stream, and their many turbulent and ill-managed subjects would have set their authority at naught, and swelled the bands of marauders; moreover, they all, more or less, depend on Mahomedan retainers for their support, and many are quite overawed by them. The majority of these men are foreigners to this extent, that their fathers or grandfathers came from foreign lands, though they themselves are naturalized by the lapse of time, have married and settled in the country, depending, however, exclusively on their sword and matchlock for their support; the numbers of such persons as are actually in employment are small compared to those who are looking and waiting for it.

22. The time has probably now come when decisive measures will be taken to alter a system which supports this floating army of mercenary soldiers of fortune. What occurs to me as quite practicable and just, is to desire these petty chiefs to appropriate half of what their military force now costs them, to pay their share of the cost of the Bheel corps, a certain number of which, corresponding to their quota, will always be stationed in their districts, and the whole body will help to maintain the order and security of their territory, both on occasional emergency and by general influence. It is not any part of our compact with these chiefs to furnish them with troops to quell disturbances which arise principally from their inability or unwillingness to curb their own subjects, and as it will be the policy, I conclude, to concentrate our regular force in large masses, it will be more difficult to supply from time to time detachments for duty in remote districts, and hence a real necessity for the better husbanding the military resources of the chiefs themselves, and rendering their quotas reciprocally useful, to instead of threatening and embarrassing each other, a plan which can only be worked out by placing them under command of English officers.

23. The pecuniary assistance from this source will not be large, it is true, but what is contributed in this way will be too much deducted from the fund, which at present maintains a considerable floating population of a very dangerous character.

24. I am conscious that any suggestions of this kind should be brief, and I have compressed them into as small a space as was consistent with adequate development. On the other topics which suggest themselves, viz., the increased effectiveness and simplicity of our police and political establishments in Guzerat, both of which have their bearing on the military questions, I shall not now pretend to enlarge, only hoping that what I have above suggested may in some measure tend to advance the interests of the British Government, and the progress of the highest civilization.

(signed) *R. Wallace*

(No. 246 of 1858.)

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner, to
H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Baroda, 25 March 1858.

12th instant, from I HAVE the honour to forward copy of correspondence, as per
margin*, for submission to the Right Honourable the Governor
of date the 19th in Council.

67, of date the 2. Mr. Hebbert's letter (No. 67 of date the 23d instant), is, I
consider, very favourable; and I think we may now confidently
anticipate the complete disarming of the whole of that portion of the province
of Guzerat which lies south of Ahmedabad.

3. The enclosed copy of my letter to the Secretary of the Supreme Government (No. 14 of this date), will explain my proceedings in my capacity as Resident, in disarming the durbar possessions in Pitlad and the districts south of the Mhye.

4. I have the honour to state that the measure proceeds most favourably in the Rewa Kaunta, and that Captain Buckle, writing yesterday from Godra, expresses a hope of disarming that city and its 200 adjacent villages in about eight days.

5. Major Wallace is, I am sure, getting on well in the southern portion of Rewa Kaunta.

6. Mr.

6. Mr. Hadow has disarmed the city of Ahmedabad in a most able and successful manner, and he strongly urges me to carry on the measure at any rate to the banks of the Sabur Muttee river.

7. The difficulties and my hopes and instructions cannot be better explained by me, than by submitting copy of a letter (No. 244), herewith enclosed, which I have this day written to Major Whitelock.

8. The durbar's information from Okamundel, received yesterday, confirm them more than ever in the insignificance of the Beyt outbreak. Barring that untoward event, the further progress of the measure of disarming appears to me to hinge upon Major Whitelock's ability to make some arrangement with the Myhee Kaunta chiefs.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner,
Goozerat.

LIST of the Arms Registered belonging to the Villages of the Purgunna of Pitlad, Sumvut 1914 Chyter ; corresponding with March 1858. (By Bhickajee Hurry Kamdar.)

TOTAL of VILLAGES.	Individuals with Arms.	Muskets.	Book-mars.	Pistols.	Guns.	Swords.	Daggers.	Spears.	Bows.	Shields.	Sundry Arms.	TOTAL.
Ninety-six villages -	11,374	742	15	82	-	7,866	808	395	2,489	1,582	1,789	15,768
To be deducted from this, and made over to the Chowkeedars for the protection of the aforesaid villages, and respectable people, according to order -	-	288	-	-	-	2,880	480	-	1,920	-	-	5,568
TOTAL remaining -	-	454	15	82	-	4,986	328	395	569	1,582	1,789	10,200

The above remaining arms are ordered to be brought up to Baroda, which are coming in.

LIST of the Arms Registered of the Villages of Sowlee Purgunnah, on deducting those of the Mehwassee Villages belonging to Rewa Kanta, Sumvut 1914 Chyter ; corresponding with March 1858.

TOTAL of VILLAGES.	Individuals with Arms.	Muskets.	Book-mars.	Pistols.	Guns.	Swords.	Daggers.	Spears.	Bows.	Shields.	Sundry Arms.	TOTAL.
Twenty-five villages -	1,986	129	-	12	-	1,631	200	61	459	246	317	3,055
To be deducted from this, and made over to the Chowkeedars for the protection of the aforesaid villages and respectable people, according to order -	-	75	-	-	-	625	125	-	250	150	-	1,225
TOTAL Remaining -	-	54	-	12	-	1,006	75	61	209	96	317	1,830

The above remaining arms ordered to be brought up to Baroda, which are coming in.

CORRESPONDENCE, &c., RELATING TO THE

LIST of the ARMS Registered of the Mahal Wusravee belonging to Nowsaree, Sumvut 1914, Chyter; corresponding with March 1858. (By Dajee Narrain.)

TOTAL of VILLAGES.	Indivi- duals with Arms.	Muskets.	Book- mars.	Pistols.	Guns.	Swords.	Daggers.	Bows.	Spears.	Shields.	Sundry Arms.	TOTAL.
Ninety-three villages -	1,078	81	- -	3	- -	394	15	605	45	36	102	1,281
To be deducted from this, and made over to the Chowkeedars for the protection of the aforesaid villages, and respectable people, according to order -	- -	40	- -	- -	- -	186	- -	279	- -	25	- -	530
TOTAL Remain- ing - }	- -	41	- -	3	- -	208	15	326	45	11	102	751

The above remaining arms are ordered to be brought up to Baroda, which are coming in.

(True copy.)

(signed) *J. P. Stratton,*
Officiating Assistant Resident.

No. 59 of 1858.—Political Department.

From *Henry Hebbert, Esq.,* Agent for the Right Honourable the Governor at Surat, to
Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear,* Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

12 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter, No. 182, of the 8th instant, and, in reply, to state that as yet I have received no instructions from Government on the subject therein adverted to, further than those contained in a letter dated 14th November last, "impress on the Raja of Dhurumpoor the necessity of his adopting immediate measures for disarming his people, and preserving order between them and the people of the neighbouring British districts." On the receipt of your letter, however, No. 132, of the 25th ultimo, I at once, acting on the spirit of the Government letter to your address, No. 592, of the 17th February, wrote off to the Koonwur of Dhurumpoor, the Raja of Bansda, and the Nuwab of Sucheen, apprising them of the wishes of Government, and requesting them to disarm all their subjects and send me in a list of the arms so taken away. I added that it was not the wish of Government to deprive them of their personal weapons, nor yet those in their immediate employ; but I further requested them to send me a detailed statement of the names of the individuals so employed by them, and of the weapons in their possession, as also a list of their own weapons. To these communications I have received no answer; time has not admitted of my doing so from Dhurumpoor and Bansda, but I might have done so from Sucheen; therefore, I wrote to the Nawab a second time, on the 9th instant. My locum tenens, Mr. Forbes, wrote to the Koonwur of Dhurumpoor, on receipt of the Government letter in November, above alluded to, but no answer had been received from him when I returned. I therefore wrote for one on the 26th ultimo, and it came yesterday. The drift of it is that the Koonwur has done nothing, and that such weapons as his people have are, he considers, requisite to preserve their lives and property. I have again written to the Koonwur to-day, that this excuse is inadmissible, and urged on him the absolute necessity of complying with the wishes of Government.

2. I may mention, for your information, that I have no direct authority in the different principalities under me, and no establishment of any kind located in them. All I can do, therefore, is to write to the chiefs, and finally, should they prove refractory, report them to Government.

3. I have not deemed it necessary to write to Mr. Inverarity, simply because I have not heard from the Nawab of Sucheen, whose villages alone lie in this zilla; but if I do not hear from the Nawab shortly, I propose to authorise Mr. Inverarity to disarm the people of such of his villages as are under temporary attachment, in the same way as he would do any Government villages. I think, however, every reasonable latitude should be given to the chiefs before proceeding to any such extremities.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. Hebbert.*

No. 222 of 1858.—Political Department.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, to *H. Hebbert*, Esquire, Agent for the Right Honourable the Governor, Surat.

Sir,

Baroda, 19 March 1858.

IN reply to your letter, No. 59, of date 12th instant, I have the honour to state that, though I quite agree with you in thinking that every reasonable latitude should be given to the chiefs, still it is necessary that they should clearly understand that where their estates are interspersed with our own villages, it is impossible that the people can be allowed to retain their weapons after ours and the Gaekwar's villages have been disarmed.

2. I understand, from your letter, that there are only some of the Sucheen villages which intermixed with our own, but I hope you will consult freely with Mr. Inverarity as to arrangements which must materially affect the district under his charge.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*.

No. 67 of 1858.—Political Department.

From *H. Hebbert*, Esq., Agent for the Right Honourable the Governor, Surat, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight.

Sir,

23 March 1858.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 222, of the 19th instant, I have the honour to state, for your information, that since I last wrote to you I have heard from the Nawab of Sucheen, who has expressed his desire to meet the wishes of Government in every way. He, therefore, has commenced disarming the two villages of his, under his own management; and I have requested Mr. Inverarity to disarm those villages under temporary attachment, as he would any Government villages. I expect to hear again from the Nawab as to the number of his retainers, and the weapons they have, when I shall be able to judge whether or not these are in excess of those required by one in his rank and position.

2. The Raja of Bansda has also written me to the same effect as the Nuwab of Sucheen, and has commenced disarming his people.

3. I have not yet received any further communication from the Koonwur of Dhurumpoor, but I entertain no doubt he will do as required.

4. The villages of the Nuwab of Sucheen are the only ones intermingled with those of the British Government; but the territories of the Koonwur of Dhurumpoor and Raja of Bansda border on this zilla. You may depend on it, I shall communicate with Mr. Inverarity as occasion requires.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. Hebbert*.

No. 244 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent, Myhee Kaunta.

Sir,

Baroda, 25 March 1858.

WITH reference to the correspondence noted in the margin,* I have the honour to request that you will inform me what steps you have up to the present time taken to carry out the disarming of the Myhee Kaunta, with the willing co-operation of the chiefs.

* 1. My letter, No. 144, of date 27th instant.

2. Your reply, No. 102, of date 1st instant.

3. My letter, No. 167, of date 4th instant.

2. I understand from a private communication received from you that the chiefs generally view the measure with aversion, and even if it was acceptable to them they have not the power of carrying it out in their own estates. I can well understand that this is the case, but still I am of opinion that it is in your power to make considerable progress towards the success of the measure by discussing freely with the chiefs and their karb-harees, the principles upon which I intend to be guided throughout the Myhee Kaunta.

3. I have already in my letters, noted above in the margin, pointed out that it is not the intention of the British Government to cast indignity upon respectable persons of rank and influence.

4. As a general rule, it is not intended to take swords from any Rajpoots, and the personal arms of the thakoors, of their relations, and a certain number of their personal followers, will remain in their possession.

5. I trust that these points being explained to the chiefs and karbharees you will be able to gain, if not their willing acquiescence, at any rate, the written consent of some of the most influential of the chiefs.

6. With reference to the inability of the chiefs to compel the people residing within their limits to surrender their arms, I beg to say that I will make the best arrangements that the military force at my disposal will admit of, but, even as regards the people, since I contemplate leaving with them so large a

* For headmen, exclusive of					10	proportion as that noted in the margin,* I trust that you will be able to prevent the necessity of our being compelled to have recourse to actual coercion, though I can well understand that the actual appearance of a force at or near Sadra will be essentially necessary should we proceed to actually taking the arms from the people. That stage of the proceedings is still distant, and the advisability of taking it at all during the present season is still an open question, but what I want to impress upon you particularly, and my reason for writing at the present moment is, that it is very desirable that you should, as proposed in your letter, No. 102, of 1st instant, do your utmost to carry the measure with the willing co-operation of the chiefs.
Thakoors :						
Swords -	-	-	-	-		
Guns -	-	-	-	-		
Daggers -	-	-	-	-	3	
For watchmen :					5	
Swords -	-	-	-	-	20	
Bows -	-	-	-	-	20	

7. The magistrate of Ahmedabad has disarmed the whole of the city, and is most anxious to proceed at once with the whole of that portion of his district which lies south and east of the Sabur Muttee river, but he very properly stipulates that His Highness the Gaikwar's district of Degaon shall be simultaneously disarmed. On my speaking to the Minister, they, with equal reason, urged that some arrangements may be made with the 22 Mehwassie villages, which were transferred from thence to your jurisdiction, and which immediately adjoin Degaon.

8. The experience I have had in this measure of disarming convinces me that the only feasible plan is to advance step by step, and to take the districts in succession. I would, therefore, beg you to devote your immediate attention to the villages immediately adjoining Degaon.

9. The magistrate of Ahmedabad is causing a registry to be made of the arms in the villages in his jurisdiction; the Gaikwar's government is also making a similar registry, and I beg you will commence doing so in the villages round about Degaon. I would strongly recommend you to prepare this registry through the chiefs and their kurbarees, after you have quietly explained to them what I have urged in paras. 3 and 4 of this letter.

10. In conclusion, I beg you to understand that your jurisdiction being on the frontier of such a highly armed country as Meywar, I do not consider it to be advisable, even if it were feasible, to carry out the disarming in your quarter with the same stringency as in the districts more to the south. Though I should very much like to make a very severe example of one or two of the most notorious of the turbulent villages in your jurisdiction, still the season is so far advanced, my military means are so small, and the importance of coming to an amicable arrangement with the chiefs of Myhee Kanta is so great, that I would consent to the scale of arms mentioned in para. 6 of this letter, even in the worst of your "Mehwasse" villages, if by that concession I could avoid an open rupture at present.

11. In two words, the whole measure hinges upon you. If you can make any amicable arrangement with the chiefs immediately round Degaon, I see no reason why we should not be able to disarm all that tract of country which is included within the triangle Sadra, Kupperwanj, and Dolka.

12. If it were possible for you to be able to secure the co-operation of Edur and the northern chiefs, we might, during and after the monsoon, gradually extend the measure towards Kurree, Puttun, and Deesa; but unless you can make some arrangement near Degaon, we must even now limit the disarming to the walls of the city of Ahmedabad.

13. His

13. His Highness the Gaekwar is most anxious to visit Ahmedabad. I also should like exceedingly to go there, and until the receipt of your private letter above referred to, I was strongly of opinion that by sending for the chiefs, and receiving them handsomely, I could forward the measure; but in this, as in every other step of the proceedings, I will be guided altogether by your opinion.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. C. Shakespear.*

No. 14 of 1858.—Foreign Department.

From Brigadier-General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Resident, Baroda, to *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India with the Governor General, Allahabad.

Sir,

Baroda Residency, 25 March 1858.

IN my letter, No. $\frac{7}{210}$, of date 27th ultimo, I reported that measures were being taken by the Bombay Government and his Highness the Gaekwar, for disarming the people generally in Guzerat.

2. The British districts of Surat, Broach, and Kaira have been thoroughly disarmed, and detailed reports will doubtless be sent in speedily. The operation is going on successfully in Scindia's Punj Mahals, and in Rewa Kanta generally, and the city of Ahmedabad has been thoroughly disarmed. As yet, not a single shot has been fired.

3. The Gaekwar's districts, which are more immediately intermixed with the above, are those which have been first attended to.

The district of the Pitlad, belonging to the Gaekwar, lies in the centre of our Kaira district.

The Sowlee district lies between Kaira and Rewa Kanta, and his Highness's Mahal of Wusravee is almost as much interlaced with our Surat district as Pitlad is with Kaira.

4. I have the honour to forward three separate returns of these districts. * Pitlad - 11,374
It will be seen that the armed portion of the population is stated to amount Sowlee - 1,986
(as per margin)* to 14,438. Wusravee - 1,078

TOTAL - 14,438

5. The total number of arms of all sorts found in the possession of these 14,438 men is (as per margin) 20,104.

Pitlad - 15,768
Sowlee - 3,055
Wusravee - 1,281

TOTAL - 20,104

6. The total number of weapons of all sorts left with the people is (as per margin), 7,323.

Pitlad - 5,568
Sowlee - 1,225
Wusravee - 530

TOTAL - 7,323

7. So that, deducting 7,323 from 20,104, we get 12,781 as the total number of weapons taken from the armed population of those three districts. The details of the last-mentioned item, 12,781 are—

Fire-arms	-	-	-	-	-	-	646
Swords	-	-	-	-	-	-	6,200
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,935
Total	-	-	-	-	-	-	12,781

8. All the surrendered arms will be sent into Baroda, and when stored, the durbar has invited me to come and see them with my own eyes. I have entered into these details regarding the 214 villages of these three districts, because a doubt generally exists of the possibility of a Mahratta court acting with honesty.

9. Preparations are going on for carrying out the measure throughout the Baroda and other districts between the Mbye and the Taptee. The general

* For headmen:				
Swords	-	-	-	10
Guns	-	-	-	3
Daggers	-	-	-	5
<hr/>				
For watchmen:				
Swords	-	-	-	20
Bows	-	-	-	20
<hr/>				
TOTAL Arms per Village - -				58

rule which the durbar has laid down is to allow each village to retain the arms noted in the margin,* though large villages have more and small villages less, still throughout the whole district, the number of villages, multiplied by 30, will give the number of swords, by three the number of guns, by 20 the number of bows, and by five the number of daggers. In bad villages the number of all arms is reduced much below the above scale. Each village, when settled with, gives its written agreement to the arrangement, and binds itself not to allow more arms to enter its limits, and to arrest all travellers who carry arms without a pass.

10. Very strict rules have been made for preventing travellers passing through the country armed without passes. One uniform form of pass has been fixed on, and will be lithographed, and the sign and seal of a British officer is required to enable armed men to pass through any portion of British territory in Guzerat. The different British officers have been called on to send me monthly returns of such passes as they may give, in order that in my capacity of Political Commissioner I may report on the subject to the Bombay Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

RESOLUTION by the Board, dated 5 April 1858.

Resolved, That the proceedings reported in this letter are generally approved and that the intelligence conveyed is satisfactory.

The Right Honourable the Governor in Council considers that Major Whitelock has a difficult duty to perform in disarming the Myhee Kanta, but his Lordship in Council fully approves of the instructions issued to him by the Political Commissioner, and especially concurs in the view expressed by Sir R. Shakespear, that the best policy is to advance step by step by bringing all the influence and *prestige* of our authority to bear upon each district in succession.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 308. of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to
H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Baroda, 3 April 1858.

* Letter No. 169, of 31st March, from Major Whitelock to Secretary to Government.

Letter, No. 173, 1st April, from Major Whitelock to my address.

I HAVE the honour to forward a letter from Major Whitelock forwarded to me under flying seal, and also copy of a letter from him to my address, numbers and dates as per margin.*

2. The Right Honourable the Governor in Council will learn with great regret that the very influential Chief of Mondetta has gone into rebellion.

3. I was quite unprepared to expect this misfortune. I have received no hint from Major Whitelock of its being probable.

4. The rebellion of this powerful chief would at any time cause serious anxiety, but coming at the present moment, it is seriously embarrassing.

5. The sole cause appears to be despair at his hopeless state of indebtedness to private creditors, and his hope of raising money by highway robbery.

6. It is true, that when he took this step, the thakoor of Mondetta knew nothing about the disarming, and that the latter measure has not influenced him; but his having enlisted mukranees, and through them raising contributions,

tions, his making shelter for himself on a hill, and sending away his family, are all acts which show that he is ready for anything, however desperate, and to such a man the disarming will give both followers and a war cry.

7. Major Whitelock does not appear to view this question in the above light, and (after his knowledge of Mondeta's rebellion), he still urges me not to move a force into Mahee Kanta. He ought to be the best judge; but I will send him a copy of this letter, in order that he may see how very seriously this untoward event will, in my opinion, affect the great measure of disarming.

8. As I understand the matter, we have for many years managed the estate of Mondeta, and our measures have all tended to separate that chief from his liege lord of Edur. That this is the opinion of the latter is clear from his communication of 29th ultimo, to Major Whitelock; under these circumstances, I think that the application made to Edur cannot be productive of good, and the 40 sebundee, if sent by Edur, will, I fear, precipitate a disturbance.

9. I incline to think the only course would have been for Major Whitelock (at first) directly he heard about the entertainment of mukranees to have sent for Mondeta; perhaps he knew the man would not come, but there was more chance of his coming than of his arresting and sending the mukranees, who doubtless acted under his orders in the exactions made by them.

10. I will signal to Major Whitelock as follows: "Do your utmost to induce Mondeta to come in to you; give him any safe conduct you like: if he refuses, or if he commit any act of open rebellion, you must call at once on the officer commanding at Ahmedabad for the troops already placed at your disposal. Be careful in your invitation to Mondeta (to come in) to use no threatening language."

11. Before I had heard of this misfortune, I had signalled that the Maharajah was to reach Ahmedabad on the 12th; but that if the chiefs could be collected by the 8th, I would be at Sadra on the 9th and 10th. Edur may now plead that Mondeta's threatening attitude puts it out of his power to come to Sadra.

12. Pages 38 to 41 of No. 12 of new series of Bombay selections, give details regarding thakoor Sooruj Mull of Mondeta; his antecedents and his character, as there sketched, depict him as precisely the very person to give us trouble at this particular time.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

No. 169 of 1858.—Political Department.

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to *H. L. Anderson, Esq.*, Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Dated Sadra, 31 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to submit the translated substance of a letter from the Rajah of Edur, relative to the rumours abroad regarding the suspicious proceedings of the thakoor of Mondeta.

2. I had heard before of his sending his wives away, and, on the 26th instant, I had written to the Rajah of Edur, to request that he would send for the thakoor, and insist upon his discharging immediately the mukranees lately taken into his service, and to take security from him that he would entertain no more.

3. Subsequently, it was reported by the attachment carkoon, in charge of the Mondeta talooka, that five of these mukranees had seized the patels of some of the villages belonging to that estate, and had kept them in durance to compel them to pay "hathgirna" to the thakoor; and I wrote at once to demand the surrender of these offenders to answer the charge preferred against them, and I have strengthened the thana of horse, stationed there to afford protection to the villagers.

4. During my recent visit at Edur, the thakoor of Mondeta waited on me several times on the subject of his embarrassments. He complained bitterly against the measure of reducing his allowances, and against the conduct of the Edur durbar, in exacting from him the full amount of ghansdana and kitcheree, when his involvements had chiefly (he said) arisen from the marriages of his daughters to the raja. He at that time asked, and pressed my allowing him to levy "hathgirna" upon his villages, and which I refused to do,

on account of the people being already overtaxed, and I repeated, that levying "hathgirna" now, would be equivalent to driving them to other estates. On his pressing the question, however, as one of right, I told him that I would allude to it in my next report on the financial condition of his estate, but that I would most certainly recommend that his application was not complied with.

5. His principal object, at these interviews, was to obtain my consent to his joining Maharaja Tukt Sing at Jodhpoor, and even that seemed to have been forgotten afterwards in his anxiety that I should insist upon the Rajah of Edur taking back a gold "hookah" which he had presented to the chief of Oondnee, to the great annoyance of all his other sirdar puttavuts; but on promising to speak to the raja on the subject, he left for his home in a much better humour than I had seen him for a long time.

6. What course the thakoor will pursue it is difficult to surmise; the removal of his family, and the entertainment of mukranees, though as yet limited to only 25, is suspicious; but, on the other hand, he is very fond of his child, and, on his account, he would hesitate before seriously committing himself with the Government. He is, however, greatly under the influence of the Brahmins, among whom his creditors are some of the leading men, and what they may counsel him to do in the hope, preposterous as it may appear, of eventually having their claims admitted, there is little use in speculating upon.

7. I shall be better able to judge of the thakoor's intentions, when I receive a reply to my reference on the subject of the rumour of the thakoor being engaged in erecting temporary buildings at the top of a high hill about two miles from Mondeta.

8. I beg to add that I shall transmit this report, under a flying seal, to the Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. R. Whitelock,
Political Agent.

TRANSLATED substance of a letter from the Rajah of Edur, No. 1725, dated the 29th March 1858, to the address of Political Agent in the Mahee Kaunta, A.C.

As Sudasew Ramajee (head attachment carkoon at Edur) was proceeding to Bheelora for the purpose of collecting the Veera collections, he heard a report that the thakoor of Mondeta, having already sent one of his wives to Jodhpoor, had despatched his other wife, with his son, to the house of her father at Soodasuna, preparatory to going into Bharwutteea, and which proceedings had greatly alarmed the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages. The above-named attachment carkoon was directed to ascertain and report, whether there was any foundation for the rumour. The carkoon's report is now enclosed to you, from which you will learn that, although the truth of the rumour is neither established nor refuted, as to the thakoor's intention of going into Bharwutteea, yet his manner was confused, and he declared that it was better to die than to live amidst his present perplexities, which is rather confirmatory than otherwise. It is also asserted, that the thakoor is preparing a place of residence in the hills, so that no reliance can be placed upon him. It also appears from the carkoon's report, that he has added to the number of his mukranee followers, but whether with your sanction or not, he cannot say. All these circumstances being taken into your consideration, you will do what you think proper in the matter, and oblige me with a reply on this subject.

(True substance.)
(signed) C. R. Whitelock,
Political Agent.

(No. 173 of 1858.)

From Major Whitelock, Political Agent, Myhee Kaunta, to Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 1 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letters Nos. 274 and 279, dated respectively the 28th and 30th ultimo; and with reference to para. 5 of the latter, I beg to state that I fully concur with you in opinion, that no troops shall enter the Myhee Kaunta until absolutely necessary.

2. It can scarcely be expected that anything less than evasions, threats, and perhaps attempt at intimidation, will be resorted to in both the Barreea and Wutruck Kaunta zillas, before the surrender of the arms, with which the chiefs and their dependants conceive they have hitherto secured to themselves, their lands, privileges, and liberty, is effected; but as I consider that our success of disarming this country, without a great sacrifice of life, will mainly depend on the inhabitants of those districts setting a good example to the others by complying peaceably with the orders of the Government, and unless an act of violence

is

is committed by the people, I should feel disposed to show as much forbearance at the commencement as possible, and which course would, I think, in the end, prove to be a gain of time; for were we obliged to begin the work with bloodshed, the inhabitants of the hills and covered country would consider that they were bound in honour to offer resistance in aid of those from the plains, who had sought asylum with them; but of course I should always keep in view what has to be accomplished, if possible, before the rains, and limit the time allowed for consideration.

3. You have been already, by my demi-official letters, informed what steps have been taken by me, since the dispatch of my letters Nos. 159 and 160; and from what I can gather around this, the announcement of the register of arms being required, which of course by this time is understood to be a surrender of them, has caused great excitement. I had a long interview this morning with Puthojee Bhutajee, the maternal uncle of the Raja of Edur, who is greatly in favour, and principally consulted in all matters of difficulty or importance by the raja, and he implored me to proceed with great caution, as death was far preferable than dishonour to a rajpoot; and when I had read to him your proclamation, dated 28th ultimo, and fully explained that it was not your wish to take a single sword from a rajpoot, he declared that the koolies were their armed followers, and that it was impossible that the dignity of the chiefs could be maintained, if their retainers were dispossessed of their arms. As I knew that he would report the result of this interview, I thought it right to explain what would be the fate of those who were so wrongheaded as to offer any opposition, and he left me full of promises of doing his best to persuade others to render every aid.

4. With reference to my letter dated yesterday, No. 169, to the address of Mr. Secretary Anderson, which was forwarded, under a flying seal, to yourself, I beg to inform you that intelligence has just reached me that the thakore of Mondeta left his home on the night of the 30th ultimo, and has taken up a position, with about 40 armed followers, upon a high hill near Mondeta, called Phalkee, from which he was driven about 23 years ago, when he went into Bharwuteen, regarding a quarrel with his father. It would not be prudent to send any of our troops after him, I am of opinion, until the disarming measures are further advanced; but I have written to the Raja of Edur to despatch 50* sebandees, and to see what can be done to induce him to return, if he has proceeded there for the purpose of extorting money from the neighbouring villages.

* The thanna of horse has been increased to 50.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. R. Whitelock.

(No. 275 of 1858.)

From Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Political Commissioner, Guzerat,
to H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government, Political Department,
Bombay.

Sir,

Baroda, 29 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward (1.) Copy of telegram received yesterday at 8 a.m., from the Right honourable the Governor of Bombay; and also to forward copies of the following letters and telegraphic messages sent by me, consequent on the order to disarm the villages in the Mahee Kanta:—

(2.) Copy of telegraphic message, No. 267, to the Right honourable the Governor.

(3.) Copy of telegraphic message, No. 270.

(4.) Telegraphic message, No. 269, to the officer commanding at Ahmedabad.

(5.) Letter, No. 274, to Major Whitelock, enclosing a proclamation to be issued by him, in my name, to the chiefs and people in the Mahee Kanta.

(6.) Secret and confidential letter, No. 272, to Major Agar.

2. The arrangements I contemplate to enable me to carry out the orders of the Government have in view the formation of three columns, in addition to a garrison at Ahmedabad.

3. I wish to get a wing of a regiment of European infantry from Bombay to Gogo, with a view of advancing it on Veergaum. I should like A wing European Regiment from Bombay.
Six guns, Coneybear's Battery.
11th Regiment, N. I.
200 Goozerat I. Horse.

4. It will also be seen that I have applied to be allowed to detain the wing of the 7th regiment, native infantry, my object being to enable
402.

enable me, with it, and three of Captain Hossack's Golaundaze guns, and the detachment, 4th Queen's, now here (which I intend to move up), to garrison Ahmedabad.

Six guns Hatch's European Battery.
Wing Her Majesty's 89th Regiment.
2d Grenadier Regiment, N. I.
100 Guzerat I. Horse.

Two guns X. Royal Battery from Baroda.
Three mountain train guns, manned by Golaundaze from Ahmedabad.
100 Guzerat I. Horse.
50 4th Queen's.
One company 14th Regiment N. I., now at Sadra.
300 Major Agar's Police.

5. I propose to move the force, as per margin, to Sadra. This would be the right column.

6. It will be seen also that I hope to get the services of some of Major Agar's policemen. I hope, with the aid of the field detachment at present in Rewa Kanta, to assemble a third column of the strength noted in the margin. I should like this field detachment to be lightly equipped, and kept marching about, as may be necessary, between the left and right columns.

7. The three columns might, I think, be all in their respective places by the 15th proximo, and I should then have a force so imposing, both as to actual strength and position, that I should feel nearly certain of carrying out the whole measure, even up to Puttun, without firing a single shot.

8. By the 10th May I should expect to be able to fall back, with a considerable force on Cambay; and having disarmed it, I could send the wing of the 7th Native Infantry, and the wing, European regiment, down to Bombay.

9. In the event of the Bombay Government requiring the services of the wing 7th Regiment, Native Infantry, immediately, and if it is impossible to send me any reinforcement of European infantry, I must endeavour to carry out the orders of Government with the remainder of the force.

10. There will be difficulty, and possibly some opposition, but still, as I find that I have (exclusive of artillery in cantonments) no less than 17 guns available for field operations, I feel that I ought not to hesitate to carry out the orders of Government.

11. I shall be at Ahmedabad by the 8th proximo, and His Highness the Gaekwar will march from Baroda on that day, arriving there on the 15th idem.

12. It will be noticed that I have not referred to the detachment 4th Queen's, expected from Kurrachee, in the "Prince Arthur;" I have no news of its departure, and it may be detained at Beyt.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner, Goozerat.

Enclosure No. 1.

Service Message.

From Malabar Point, to Baroda.—Saturday, 27th March, 5.40, evening.

From the Governor to Sir *R. Shakespear*.

(Immediate.)

Your letter of the 24th to Mr. Adam is received.
It would not do to back after having gone so far.
Mahee Kanta should be disarmed.

We cannot disarm the Ahmedabad districts unless Mahee Kanta is disarmed also.
You may carry out the measure with as little personal annoyance to chiefs and people as you think right, and you should try to get over Major Whitelock's objection, and press him into immediate action.

No time should be lost in raising the Bheel corps.

Enclosure No. 2.

(No. 267.)

Service Message.

From Baroda to Bombay.

From Resident to the Governor.

Baroda, 9 a.m., 28 March 1858.

THE telegram of evening of 27th has just reached me; I have sent it on by telegraph to Ahmedabad, to be forwarded by "express" to Sadra.

Pray send any Europeans that can be spared to "Gogo," and I undertake that they shall be back at that place by the 1st June.

No news of the "Prince Arthur" up to this time.

(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

Enclosure No. 3.

(No. 270.)

Service Message.

From Baroda, 28th March 10.30 a.m., to Bombay.

From Resident to the Governor.

THE left wing of 11th Native Infantry will be at Ahmedabad about the 11th April.

May I detain the left wing of 7th Native Infantry for six weeks?

It will be most valuable.

(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

Enclosure No. 4.

(No. 269 of 1858.)

Service Message.

From Baroda to Ahmedabad.

From Sir *R. Shakespear* to Colonel *Lucas*.

Baroda, 28 March 1858.

I WISH you to tell off a detachment of Native Artillery from Hossack's battery, to be drilled under Lieutenant Woodward, in mounting and dismounting and managing the mountain train guns.

Those guns are to be put in a perfect state of efficiency as to cattle and equipment of every sort.

(signed) *R Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Enclosure No. 5.

(No. 274 of 1858.)

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent, Rewa Kanta.

Sir,

Baroda, 28 March 1858.

WITH reference to a telegram, of date 27th instant, from the Right Honourable the Governor of Bombay, copy of which was telegraphed to Ahmedabad, to be forwarded to you at Sadra, from that place by "express," I have the honour to forward copy of a proclamation, which I request you will make generally known throughout your jurisdiction.

2. I beg you will give to each of the chiefs, or their karbarees, a copy of this paper.

3. I am arranging to collect every available man in the division at Ahmedabad, and I will undertake to put down any opposition that may impede your efforts; but it is my earnest desire to carry out this measure without proceeding to extremities against any class of the people.

4. The conditions on which I am about to act, and the principles by which I shall be guided, have been detailed at length to you in my letter, No. 244, of date 5th instant, and

the previous letters, Nos 144 and 167, referred to therein, and I am sure I may depend upon you to explain them fully and clearly to the chiefs in your jurisdiction.

5. It is my intention to be at Ahmedabad early next month. If the presence of the Maharaja, who will also be there, should cause an objection to the chief's visiting Ahmedabad, I will very willingly come over to Sadra, and meet them there, if you think a meeting would forward the cause.

6. The first step to enter on is the registration of the arms, and I beg you will take every means in your power to expedite it, more particularly in the first instance, about Dehgaon.

7. I need hardly say how anxious I shall be to hear from you, and I hope you will write daily, demi-officially, and send by "express" from Sadra to Ahmedabad, to be telegraphed from that place to me, anything of importance that may occur.

8. As it is possible that villagers might leave their houses and fly to the jungles to escape the disarming, and as this would completely hamper us in carrying out the measure, I wish you to explain to all chiefs and landholders that Government is very decided about the measure; and that they (the chiefs and landholders) will be held responsible that the people on their estates do not desert their villages and take to the jungle.

I have, &c.
(signed) R. Shakespear, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

PROCLAMATION

By Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Knt., Political Commissioner in Guzerat, Commanding N. D. A., and Resident at Baroda.

To the Chiefs and People of the Myhee Kanta.

Be it known to you that the Right Honourable the Governor in Council has appointed me to command all the troops in the province of Guzerat, and has also invested me with full political powers in that province.

I have received the orders of the British Government to disarm the different villages and towns in the province.

His Highness the Maharaja Khundé Rao Gaekwar has also been pleased to issue a similar order throughout His Highness's territory.

Some people of the Broach and the Kaira districts were guilty of treasonable conduct during the past year, and those districts have therefore been disarmed with the greatest severity; but it is by no means the intention of the British Government or of His Highness the Gaekwar, to subject any person of rank and respectability to unnecessary indignity.

I have lived for years among rajputs, and know and like them. It is not my intention to deprive the rajputs of the Mahee Kanta of their swords.

The chiefs and their brotherhood will be allowed to keep their personal arms, but it is necessary that they should register all arms in their possession, and in the villages of their respective estates.

Notoriously bad and turbulent characters will be deprived of the arms by which they have already done so much mischief to the respectable inhabitants and peaceful travellers throughout the province; and I hereby call upon all respectable persons and the chiefs who have so long enjoyed the protection of the Sirkar, and who hope for its favour, to aid me in carrying out this measure.

28 March 1858.

(signed) R. Shakespear, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Enclosure No. 6.

(No. 272.)

From Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat,
to Major Agar, Superintendent of Police, Ahmedabad.

(Secret and Confidential.)

Sir,

Baroda Residency, 28 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward to you a copy of the resolution of the Bombay Government, of date 16th instant; and in virtue of the power therein vested in me, I request you will send me the present state and distribution of the whole of the police, both new levies and old, under your command.

2. I am

2. I am about to enter upon a very serious undertaking, which will require every available man within the province. After collecting the whole of the regular troops at my disposal, I shall be very far short of the strength which I deem advisable to enable me to carry out the disarming of the country between Ahmedabad and Deesa.

3. You will understand from the above how highly important it is that the police under your command should be able to aid me.

4. I desire to know from you whether your men, or any portion of them, are sufficiently drilled, and so efficiently equipped as to qualify them to be able to act with regular troops. You should on no account hesitate to tell me if you have any doubts on that point; but I trust, if that is the case, your men will be fully equal to aid in holding the camp at Ahmedabad, providing escorts, &c. &c.

5. As one portion of the contemplated arrangements, I am very anxious to have two small moveable forces equal to rapid marches, and lightly equipped. I could provide for them two guns manned by Europeans, and perhaps 100 or 150 European infantry. If your men are like the irregular corps that I have hitherto seen on service, 300 of them, coupled with the above, would give me one of the light moveable columns referred to, the services of which would be very valuable to Government.

6. It will be very important that you should inform me whether your levies, having been raised in that part of Guzerat, would have local prejudices and feelings, such as would render it unadvisable to employ them in the operations in question.

7. I beg an early reply to this letter.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner.

(No. 283 of 1858.)

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner, Guzerat,
to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Baroda, 30 March 1858.

IN continuation of my letter, No. 275 of yesterday's date, I have the honour to inform you that, after that letter had been written, I received a telegram from the Right honourable the Governor of Bombay, informing me that the left wing of the 7th Regiment Native Infantry must not be detained by me; also that the only European reinforcement that could be sent from Bombay, was a company of the 92d Highlanders to relieve the company 51st Queen's, which I was empowered to draw up the country.

2. About the same time I heard by post from Kurrachee that the detachment of the 4th Queen's would start in the "Prince Arthur" on the 27th; no mention is made of the Reserve Company, Royal Artillery, but as the telegram mentioned it, I hope it will be sent, and have made arrangements for tents, &c., for it, as well as the detachment 4th Queen's, at Surat. I have also ordered up the company of the 51st as quickly as possible to Baroda, on being relieved by the company 92d.

3. The telegram referred to above will necessitate the following changes in the arrangements detailed in my letter, No. 275, of 29th instant:—

1st. The left column will now consist of the whole of the wing, 4th Queen's (about 320 strong), six guns Conybeare's battery, one wing 11th Regiment Native Infantry, and 200 Guzerat Irregular Horse.

2d. The garrison for Ahmedabad must now consist of a wing of the 11th Regiment Native Infantry, three of Captain Hossack's Golaundauze guns, and the company of 51st Queen's.

4. No change would be necessary in the right column, or in the field detachment, as described in paras. 5 and 6 of my letter, No. 275.

5. I am weaker than I expected by one wing of a native regiment, but I am stronger than I anticipated by the reserve company which I hope to receive; and it is just possible that its services may be invaluable to me in the event of any fortified village giving trouble, as of course I could take guns from the Ahmedabad magazine, and man them most efficiently by this splendid company.

6. I beg the Government to understand that, though I believe it my duty to enter into all these details, still I have every expectation of being able to carry out this great measure without having recourse to coercive measures.

7. Not only shall I be grievously disappointed if I have to carry the measure out by actual force, but I entertain a strong conviction that I shall be able to succeed by marching through the country the wing of Her Majesty's 89th and Conybeare's battery, which, under any circumstances, would have had to go to Deesa.

8. I base this conviction upon the principles on which I am about to act; if I was about to subject the Rajpoot chiefs to the indignity of depriving them of their personal arms, or if I intended to deprive each Rajpoot in the country of the sword, the bearing of which I know him to regard with just as much prejudice as we ourselves did a few centuries back, I should then look to a bloody and most inglorious campaign; but acting on the principles I have already mentioned, the only danger that I anticipate is that the people may quit their villages in large numbers, and take generally to the system of Bharruteea; this danger I hope to avoid by securing the co-operation of the chiefs.

9. On the other hand, I beg to say that I intend to disarm thoroughly the notorious Mewassee villages, the Cooly population of which have so long been the terror of Guzerat. I am sanguine enough that by making a great display of force at or near Ahmedabad, I shall be able to act with severity against all such villages (not only in our own district of Ahmedabad, but in the northern possessions of the Gaekwar) without firing a shot.

10. But let the event be as it may, I trust that the Bombay Government will think that I have both made every effort to avoid an outbreak, and taken every precaution that the military means at my disposal will admit of to put down any outbreak that may occur.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

(No. 1202 of 1858.)—Secret Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat, Ahmedabad, dated 4 April 1858.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your two letters dated the 29th and 30th March last, Nos. 275 and 283, regarding the reinforcements required by you for carrying out the arrangements for disarming the province of Guzerat.

I am desired to inform you in reply, that the wing of the 7th Native Infantry cannot be detained without disarranging the plans of the Commander in Chief for sending troops to Mhow and Central India.

The Right honourable the Governor in Council desires me to explain, with reference to the enclosures to your first communication, that an important mistake was made in the telegram sent you on the 28th March, requesting that a wing of Europeans might be sent to "Gogo;" the words in the message received by the Right honourable the Governor were "any Europeans that can be spared to go." His Lordship accordingly telegraphed to you that three companies of Highlanders should be sent by the "Feroze" to Surat; this again appears to have been changed into "one" company.

The Right honourable the Governor has now, I am desired to state, telegraphed to you that the three companies of Her Majesty's 92d Highlanders, despatched by the "Feroze," are at your disposal; that they can be landed either at Surat, Gogo, or Cambay; but if at either of the latter places, they must be sent in country boats, as the "Feroze" must not go beyond Surat; the Right honourable the Governor in Council desires me to express a hope that the Highlanders will not be moved further up than the places mentioned above.

In

In conclusion I am directed to state that your measures of disarming appear to be well considered and judicious, and the Right honourable the Governor in Council looks with confidence to their being carried out successfully.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. L. Anderson,*
Secretary to Government.

No. 436 of 1858.

From Brigadier General *Lawrence*, Officiating Agent, Governor General for the States of Rajpootana, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

Sir,

Camp near Kota, 7 April 1858.

IN acknowledging the receipt of your letter, No. 605, dated the 15th February last, with enclosure, relative to the disarming of the population in Guzerat and its extension to the districts on the frontier between that province and Rajpootana, I have now the honour to forward, for the information of the Right honourable the Governor in Council, copy of one in reply to mine, from the Officiating Political Agent, Jodhpore, on the subject; a reference has also been made to the Political Superintendent Serohee for his opinion.

2. As bearing on the same subject, I do myself the honour to annex copy of correspondence as per margin, with the Officiating Political Agent, Meywar, and his assistant in the hilly tracts; at present I am not prepared to record my opinion on the feasibility of carrying out the disarming act on the borders of Rajpootana; this shall be done when I am in possession of better information on this important subject.

From Officiating Political Agent Meywar, to the Officiating Agent Governor General Rajpootana, dated 27th March 1858, No. 91, with enclosures. To ditto, ditto, dated 6th April 1858, No. 429.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. St. P. Lawrence,*
Officiating Agent, Governor General.

Enclosure 1, in No. 436 of 1858.

(No. 14.)

From Major *R. Morrieson*, Officiating Political Agent, Jodhpore, to Brigadier General *G. St. P. Lawrence*, Officiating Agent, Governor General, for Rajpootana.

Sir,

Jodhpore, 22 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report that I took the earliest opportunity to communicate with his Highness the Maharajah on the subject of co-operating in the general scheme of disarming the population of the country in our own and the Marwar territory, as requested in your circular letter, No. 279, of the 2d instant.

He appeared perplexed on the subject, as it was unexpected, and novel in its nature, and referred to the difficulty of coercing his own thakoors; and stated that it was only a government that was very strong and despotic, and not burdened with jealous feudaries, whose united opposition would be more than sufficient to set his authority at defiance, that could carry out such a scheme; that it would be quite easy and practicable in the Khalsa villages; but as all the more valuable portion of his territory was held in Jagheer, and his authority was merely nominal of these, the manner in which the wishes of the Supreme Government were carried out might be made a fertile cause of difference between him and the British authorities, or between him and his thakoors, according as each might choose to construe the action and working of his measures and he was therefore dubious of the result.

3. I stated that I did not think the Government would wish to disarm the Rajpoot population, but only the other castes, and those who were not actually in the service of Government; but this gave rise to the question, whether the thakoors would or would not be allowed to keep up their usual retainers of other castes, and a wish that the proposition and objects of Government might be put in some definite form, and a free discussion of the views or proposals, or objections of the native states be invited, in order that the whole might be thoroughly investigated before a measure was introduced so novel in the country, so repugnant to a feudal nobility, and so likely to be unpopular with all, save, eventually, perhaps the Chief himself.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Morrieson.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 436 of 1858.

(No. 91 of 1858.)

From Captain *C. L. Showers*, Officiating Political Agent, Meywar, to Brigadier General *G. S. P. Lawrence*, Officiating Agent, Governor General, for the States of Rajpootana.

Sir,

Oodypore, 27 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a letter, No. 25, of the 25th instant, to my address from Captain Annesley, with purport, in English, of a Guzerattee memorandum which accompanied it from the Political Agent in the Myhee Kanta, conveying an interdiction against any armed persons entering the Myheekanta, from the direction of the Meywar—hilly tracts—without a pass from the district official.

2. It would appear that it has been the custom during the past year to furnish passes to armed parties proceeding in any considerable number into Guzerat, but Captain Annesley apprehends it will be attended with great difficulty, if not indeed danger of disturbance. Should it be attempted to apply the system to single individuals, since numbers residing on the border must frequently have occasion to proceed across the border in prosecution of their ordinary avocations, and as all carry arms for self-defence, Captain Annesley considers it will be a great hardship to require every one upon any sudden emergency of business to postpone the same until a reference should be made to him for a pass, and for these reasons he is of opinion, it will be further observed, that the promulgation of Major Whitelock's proclamation in the hilly tracts will excite such dissatisfaction as to endanger the public tranquillity.

3. Premising that Captain Annesley would appear to have misunderstood the proclamation in one particular, for it is not specified, that the required pass must bear the signature of the superintendent of the hilly tracts exclusively, but that of some duly constituted functionary (udhkarree), one ground of Captain Annesley's objection (having reference to the hardship of parties at a distance having to come to Kherwarra for passes) would be removed by the appointment of officers on the border, invested with authority to grant passes, and the names of such functionaries being communicated to Major Whitelock. For the rest, since the general expediency of the measure proposed by Major Whitelock must at this juncture, where so many fugitive rebels are abroad, be apparent to all, I cannot think that if his proclamation were promulgated with one at the same time from the Superintendent of the hilly tracts, pointing out, that the bearing of purwannahs by individuals was necessary at the present moment to save the honest from being molested on suspicion, and that the measure, further, were but temporary, it would excite such dangerous dissatisfaction as Captain Annesley apprehends; but as he has expressed his views on the matter so strongly, especially in para. 4, where he states he cannot hold himself responsible for the tranquillity of the country, if Major Whitelock's proclamation be promulgated in the hilly tracts; and, again, as Major Whitelock's measure may have been taken in pursuance of instructions from higher authority, I think it proper to submit the question referred by Captain Annesley for your consideration, and beg to be favoured with early instructions for Captain Annesley's guidance.

I have, &c.
(signed) *C. L. Showers.*

No. 25 of 1858.

From Captain *R. M. S. Annesley*, Officiating Assistant Political Agent, Meywar, to Captain *C. L. Showers*, Officiating Political Agent in Meywar.

Sir,

Kherwara, 25 March 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward for your perusal copy of a Guzerattee yad, to my address from the Political Agent in the Myhee Kanta, in which I am requested to proclaim through the district under my superintendence, that no armed person will be permitted to enter the Mahee-Kanta limits without a pass from me, and in the event of an infringement on the rule, the arms will be taken away, and forwarded to the Political Agent.

2. As no inhabitant of these parts, whether he be Rajpoot, Mussulman, or Bheel, travels without arms, the circulation of Major Whitelock's instructions would, in my opinion, be tantamount to closing the roads to Guzerat, and be attended with the very worst results. It cannot be expected that parties living at a distance from this, and having urgent business to perform in the Mahee-Kanta, would, in the first instance, come in here for a pass; nor is it at all likely that such would consent to go without their weapons, on the attempt to seize which, a disturbance would, to a certainty, take place.

3. During the last year it has been the custom for the officer at Kherwarra to grant passes to any respectable body of armed men proceeding to Guzerat, and as each pass entails a separate letter to the officials of that province, much extra work has fallen on the writers in this office. If, then, the pass is to be still further enlarged upon, I must request the favour of your applying for an extra Hindee Newees to be attached to my establishment, as with its present strength it will be next to impossible to carry on my duties satisfactorily.

4. This,

4. This, however, is only a minor objection to the bad effect that Major Whitelock's proclamation will have on those hilly tracts, nor indeed can I hold myself responsible for the tranquillity of the country if the same be circulated.

5. I have therefore to solicit your orders on the subject, and in the event of your coinciding with me, to ask the favour of your addressing the Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, with a view of his rescinding the orders he has issued.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. M. S. Annesley*,
Officiating Assistant Political Agent, Meywar.

PURPORT of a Guzerattee Memorandum addressed by the Political Agent in the Myhee Kanta to the Superintendent of the Hilly Tracts in Meywar.

Sadra, 20 March 1858.

No armed parties from a foreign jurisdiction, without a perwanah or pass from the district functionary, will be admitted into the Myhee Kanta; should they do so, their arms to be seized, and sent into the Political Agent. This order has been circulated to all the thanadars and talookdars in the Myhee Kanta. Should the people of the latter place have occasion to travel, they must go without arms, or provide themselves with a pass.

(Translated.)

(signed) *C. L. Showers*,
Officiating Political Agent.

Enclosure 3, in No. 436 of 1858.

(No. 429 of 1858.)

From Brigadier General *Lawrence*, Officiating Agent, Governor General, Rajpootana, to Captain *C. L. Showers*, Officiating Political Agent, Meywar.

Sir,

Camp, near Kotah, 6 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 91, of the 27th ultimo, forwarding Captain Annesley's, with purport in English, of a Guzerattee memorandum, interdicting armed persons entering the Mahee Kanta without a pass from the district officer.

2. As the interdiction emanates from the Bombay Government, and as I believe it is intended to disarm as much as possible the whole of Guzerat and other parts of that Presidency; and as I do not see cause for the alarm expressed by Captain Annesley, I beg you will direct that officer to circulate the proclamation.

3. I concur in your view of the case, as expressed in para. 3 of your letter under reply, and request you will instruct Captain Annesley to notify to Major Whitelock the individuals on the border who may be authorised to grant passes, but I would not proclaim that the measure is temporary.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. St. P. Lawrence*.

No. 1491 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General *Lawrence*, Officiating Agent Governor General for the States of Rajpootana.

Sir,

20 April 1858.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, with enclosures, dated the 7th instant, No. 436, and to inform you that the Right honourable the Governor in Council does not think it would be at all advisable to call upon the Rajpoot princes to disarm their country.

2. The Right honourable the Governor in Council considers the remarks of the Raja of Joudpore to be perfectly just, but his Lordship in Council is at the same time of opinion that the Government has a clear right to prevent all strangers from carrying arms in its own territories, and he sees, therefore, no objection to the notification issued on the subject by the Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta.

3. Copies of your letter and its enclosures will be forwarded for the information of the Political Commissioner in Guzerat, who will be requested to keep you informed of the progress he may make in disarming the districts within his charge, in order that you may be better able to judge whether the same important measure can be introduced into Rajpootana.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

No. 1492 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

20 April 1858.

WITH reference to the Government letter to your address, dated the 17th February last, No. 592, I am directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council, to forward, for your information, copy of a letter, with enclosures, from the officiating agent for the Governor General for the states of Rajpootana, dated the 7th instant, No. 436, and to request that you will have the goodness to keep that officer informed of the progress you may make in disarming the districts within your charge, in order that the officiating agent may be better able to judge whether the same important measure can be introduced into Rajpootana.

2. Brigadier general Lawrence has been informed that the Right honourable the Governor in Council does not think it would be at all advisable to call upon the Rajpoot princes to disarm their country, and that he considers the remarks of the Raja of Joudpoor to be perfectly just, but that his Lordship in Council is at the same time of opinion that the Government has a clear right to prevent all strangers from carrying arms in our own territories, and that he sees, therefore, no objection to the notification issued on the subject by the Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

No. 354 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 9 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a note of 8th instant from Major Whitelock, and my reply of this date; also a translation and copy of the paper referred to in the latter.

2. I hope that the Right honourable the Governor in Council will think that in the paper which I have sent Major Whitelock for circulation amongst the chiefs of Mahee Kanta, I have exhausted every effort to induce them to aid us in carrying out the great measure of disarming.

3. The Raja of Edur is incomparably the greatest of them, and he appears as yet resolved to take very public means of showing that he is opposed to the measure. His refusing to come to meet the officer who holds my appointment of Political Commissioner would be most disrespectful at any time, but just at the present moment his rudeness may be attended with the very worst results, and embolden many other chiefs to oppose the measure.

4. It

4. It is impossible that I can overlook this contumacy; if the Raja will not come to see me I shall be compelled to visit him, and with a force, it is but fair that I should warn him of the consequences.

5. Major Whitelock ought to know, and it is clear that he thinks the Raja will not come, every other person I have spoken to has a different opinion, and I am very sanguine that he certainly will come.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

My dear General,

Sadra, 8 April 1858.

THE chiefs evidently do not intend to come in to meet you.

The 7th instant was fixed for the day of their arrival here, and though they are not always very punctual, yet I have not heard of a single Marwaree rajpoot being on the road. Some of the other chiefs (among them the thakoor of Mohunpore) have sent excuses that they are engaged in marriages, mourning ceremonies, or are sick. Some of the chiefs of Kutosun, as mentioned yesterday, are here, and four of the Sabur Kanta chiefs are arrived within a short march of this place.

The Watruck Kanta chiefs are not at all in a good humour, and had I not written pressing to the chief of Amleeara (the head of his clan) to come here after receiving his excuse—he meant to have remained away—his coming will perhaps induce some of the others to follow; but it is clear to me that evasions and delays would have become very general had I not been supported by a field force. We have no time to waste, and I would suggest that this force move on by the 12th at latest towards Edur.

Believe me, &c.
(signed) *R. Whitelock.*

P.S.—I have received the arms for three villages.

My dear Major,

Ahmedabad, 9 April.

YOUR note of the 8th does not promise well; still the march of the force could hardly have been known when you wrote. However, it will never do to have any doubt about the chiefs coming in to meet me, and I enclose 10 copies of a paper that I beg you will distribute amongst those chiefs who you think the most doubtful. Edur certainly must have a copy, and I hereby authorise you to tell his karkoon, that if the Raja sets an example, and aids our Government, it will be well for him and his house; on the contrary, if he keeps aloof and throws difficulties in the way of carrying this measure, I will so reduce the house of Edur, that it shall not again have the power to annoy the British Government.

Fifty more copies of the paper now sent are being lithographed, and will be sent to you to-morrow.

Major Whitelock,
Political Agent, Maheekanta.

Yours truly,
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

P.S.—The force is not to advance towards Edur until after my arrival at Sadra on the 14th, unless Mondetea or others commit acts of violence.

(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

TRANSLATION of a Paper sent to Major Whitelock for circulation in Mahee Kanta.

Ahmedabad, 9 April 1858.

BE it known to the raeis and thakoors of Mahee Kanta, that on the 14th day of April 1858 I shall be at Sadra.

All of the raeis and thakoors who come to see me at Sadra I shall consider well-wishers of the British Government; and after consulting with them, I will settle some mode by which the arms from the disaffected and turbulent of their respective villages shall be taken, without injury to respectable people.

I wish the arms to be taken through the medium of their own karbarees.

If any of the raeis or thakoors, * * * * * having disobeyed, do not come to see me at Sadra, I shall be obliged to make the arrangement without consulting them, and without employing their karbarees.

I have already sent a force (to Sadra), and I intend to send more; but all who are loyal to the British Government may rest contented that I do not wish to injure them. I shall not subject them to any indignity.

The force is sent to coerce the ill-disposed and turbulent.

Attendance on me at Sadra is the test by which I shall judge of the good-will of all.

(True translation.)

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Political Commissioner.

No. 1384 of 1857.—Secret Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

Baroda, 15 April 1858.

I AM directed by the Right Honourable the Governor in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, with enclosures, dated the 9th instant, No. 354, relative to the supposed disinclination of the Raja of Edur, and other chiefs of the Mahee Kanta, to meet you at Sadra, and to inform you that the tenor of your proclamation is approved.

2. The Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta should inform the Raja of Edur that the Right Honourable the Governor in Council considers it the duty of the Raja to meet the representative of the British Government at the present time; that the invitation is one intended as an act of courtesy, and should be responded to in a friendly manner by one who professes to be the friend of the British Government.

3. The Political Agent will be informed, that the Right Honourable the Governor in Council is of opinion that he should personally visit the Raja of Edur at the present time, and urge strongly on the Raja a compliance with the wishes of the British Government, and that the Government will not hold him (Major Whitelock) blameless if the chiefs under his political control are guilty of any disrespect towards the representative of the British Government.

4. The Right Honourable the Governor in Council is glad, however, to perceive, from your telegram of the 14th instant, that your anticipations regarding the arrival of the Raja of Edur are likely to be fulfilled.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

No. 357 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to the Secretary to Government, Political Department, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 10 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a letter, No. 191, of date 9th instant, from the Political Agent, Mahee Kanta, giving a very unsatisfactory account of matters; but I still think we shall find the Rajpoots come to their senses. The paper I sent to you with my letter, No. 354, of yesterday, will, I hope, do good.

2. Immediately, on receipt of this letter, I sent a note to Major Whitelock, desiring him to tell the Kotusun chiefs that both Mr. Hadow and Major Agar had spoken strongly to me of their good conduct, and that they might depend on my making such an arrangement as would show all people that our Government appreciated their devotion.

3. On 14th instant I march head-quarters, and about 150 men of 89th Foot, to join the field force at Sadra, and I shall probably send with them 150 more sabres of Guzerat Irregular Horse.

4. The

4. The misconduct of Edur and the other Rajpoot chiefs in Mahee Kanta causes me anxiety, because I dread that on its being known that they are opposing the measure, several of the Gaekwar and some of the Ahmedabad villages may offer opposition.

5. If I see any appearance of this I will immediately move another column of such strength as I can collect; and if matters look serious, I will signal down for two companies of Her Majesty's 92d regiment; but I sincerely hope that nothing of the sort will be necessary.

6. After the 16th instant I hope to have a company of the 51st available at Ahmedabad.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Brigadier General, Political Commissioner.

No. 191 of 1858.

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to Brigadier General
Sir *Richmond Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 9 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that up to the present hour not a single Marwarree Rajpoot chief has arrived here, nor has one, with the exception of the Rajah of Edur, sent an answer to say what has prevented him from accepting the invitation forwarded on the 30th ultimo, to come here on the 7th instant for the purpose of meeting you.

2. This strange conduct is indicative of the counsel the Rajah of Edur is likely to receive, at the present juncture of affairs in the Mahee Kanta, from his Sirdar Puttavuts; and that I may have better information of what is taking place, I sent an express yesterday morning to Chotalall Oomedram to leave Chandup, and to remain at Edur, with a view of gaining intelligence of the Mondetta Thakoor's proceedings, and of ascertaining what is going on at other places, with directions to report daily to me.

3. This day I have written to inform the Raja of Edur that you have deferred your arrival here until the 14th instant, that you might have the pleasure of making his acquaintance, and that you will not believe that any trifling illness would be allowed to interfere and prevent that consummation, and I requested him to receive Chotalall, who, I beg to state, has been instructed to tell the Raja that I should receive no excuse for his non-attendance on the appointed day, but, on the contrary, I should look upon his absence as uncourteous and disrespectful both to yourself and to the Government, and which, I hope, may have the desired effect of bringing him to a proper sense of his duty.

4. Yesterday I reported, in a demi-official form, that I had heard that four of the Sabur Kanta chiefs were within a short march of this; but it appears that they did not proceed so far, and repaired, after setting out on their journey, to the residence of the Thakoor of Ellole; and having consulted him, they told the carkoon in charge of that district, that when the Marwarree and Rehwar Rajpoots had been disarmed they would submit, and not before, and that as the registration of arms would be followed by their seizure, they would not register them; and they demanded of the carkoon information as to what act of contumacy they had ever committed that they should be forcibly compelled to give up their arms. The Ellole chief's principal karbaree, and the head patell of Ellole, are here (in fact, were my informants yesterday of the Sabur Kanta chiefs being within a short march); and having just sent for them, they inform me that a note in the names of the chief of Ellole and his eldest son was received by them last night, directing them instantly to leave Sadra to join them, but they, knowing fully how far matters have progressed elsewhere, and the results of my interview yesterday with the chiefs of Kuttosun, have written an answer, urging the Ellole chief's eldest son to repair to Sadra without a moment's delay or hesitation. The chief himself is a very infirm old man, and I had informed him two months ago that his attendance upon me would be dispensed with in future, out of consideration for his health. The chiefs in the Sabur Kanta must submit peaceably to the measure, as they have no means of defending themselves in their own country, and they will not, I conceive, be prepared to forsake their homes and lands. The Watruck Kanta chiefs are in the same predicament; but to show them that the Government orders cannot be evaded, I shall shortly commence collecting the arms from their villages.

5. I had a very long interview yesterday afternoon with Ranajee Bhugwanjee, and the other chiefs of Kuttosun, who had petitioned against the disarming measure being introduced into the district, and begged that I would delay taking any steps till we had met. Ranajee largely expatiated on the devotion which he had always evinced in the Government service, and which, having been so frequently acknowledged by the marks of the approba-

tion of Government, had made him the envy of the neighbouring countries. It would, however, be needless to state all the particulars that passed between us; but they urged that the arms of the Kolees were the property of the chiefs in most instances, and they expected that they might be allowed to retain them in future in their own possession. I answered, that I could only permit them to have those belonging to their personal retainers. Ranjee seemed very much dispirited, and wished to go home, he said, to prevent opposition to the Government orders; but on my informing him that you wished very much to meet him, he consented to await your arrival here.

6. I did not stay proceedings on receiving the petition from the chiefs of Kuttosun, and the registration of the arms in a few villages in that zilla has been carried out.

7. In the Davisee zilla most of the arms are registered, and several villages have been disarmed; but I am afraid that concealment of arms is resorted to very extensively, and which can be better inquired into hereafter when further advancement has been made. I have, however, given notice that the concealment or future purchase of arms will be severely punished.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. R. Whitelock,
Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta.

No. 199 of 1858.—Political Department.

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Sadra, 13 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to submit copies of my letter, No. 198, bearing this date, to the address of the Political Commissioner in Guzerat, and of its enclosure from the karkoon in charge of the Saber Kanta District.

2. In my opinion the measure of disarming is progressing most favourably; and if no disturbance takes place within the next 10 days, a large portion of the country will have submitted to the act of registration, which is now looked upon as the first step towards disarming, and will soon be dispensed with as a separate work.

3. Too much praise cannot, I conceive, be given to the “muttadars” of the Bavisee zilla for the excellent example set by them.

4. The Saber Kanta karkoon has stated that some of the chiefs suspected that treachery was intended by inviting them to Sadra, but I do not believe, whatever else they may imagine, there is one talookdar who credits such a report, and the assertion is probably used as a pretext for delay.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. R. Whitelock,
Political Agent.

No. 198 of 1858.

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 13 April 1858.

WITH reference to para. 4 of my letter, No. 191, dated 9th instant, I have now the honour to forward for your information the translated substance of a report, dated 9th instant, from the karkoon in charge of the Sabur Kanta District.

2. The chief of Ellole evidently considers that the dignity and position of the clan, of which he is the head, would be compromised by the inhabitants of the Sabur Kanta being deprived of their arms before those of the neighbouring states have been surrendered.

3. The course pursued by the chiefs of the Sabur Kanta is precisely what might have been expected; and had you not been able to place troops at my disposal, disarming either the Sabur Kanta or the Kuttosun zilla would have been wholly impracticable; but, as the case now stands, the measure will, I anticipate, be in full operation without any disturbance, in the course of a few more days.

4. The chief of Ellok is a shrewd, intelligent, and plain-spoken person (greatly esteemed by the rajpoots as well as the koolies), and I have every expectation that the letter which I have addressed him, appealing to his loyalty and good sense and friendship, will have the desired

desired effect, for his show of resistance will probably be sufficient to incline those who look to him for advice and support to the belief that he has done all that he could do under the circumstances to save them from the impending degradation of depriving their dependants of their arms.

5. I have already stored at Sadra the arms from 10 villages, and others are in transit; and the register returns of arms from 108 villages have reached me, and which latter number probably represents not more than one-half of the work that has been performed under my direct agency. This day I disarm the first rajpoot village, viz., that of Wasna.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. R. Whitelock,
Political Agent.

TRANSLATED Substance of a Report from Himmud Ram Koobherjee, Karkoon of the Sabur Kanta, to the Political Agent, Mahee Kanta.

ACCORDING to the orders which I received from you to register the arms of this district, I summoned the talookdars and acquainted them with your directions, as reported on the 5th instant, and I now beg further to report the circumstances which I have learnt from them.

When I first called the talookdars they presented themselves, and having agreed to appear before you, they left me; but since, having probably imbibed some distrust, they have not made any preparation to go; so I again sent some sowars to summon them, on which the following three thakoors came to me at Dedrota, viz., the talookdars of Deyrole, Kherawara, and Ellole, and the kamdars of Deydrota, Happa, and Tajpooree. I enjoined them accordingly, and they replied that they would give me an answer in a few days. I also had called the talookdars of Wuctapoor and Kerowlie, but as they did not come, I, for the fourth time, sent for them, and told those who had attended to come to Ellole. The next morning I found that the thakoors of Kherawara and Deyrole had gone off; I therefore sent an express sowar to bring them back, and I will report to you when all are assembled together.

I further gave advice to the thakoor of Ellole concerning the registration of his arms, and he agrees to abide by the customs of the country, provided all the talookdars were of the same mind; but if they registered their arms before this, it would involve a loss of character; they would register their weapons if the Gaekwar's and the Raja of Edur also registered theirs, but not beforehand. If the Government proceed to coercive measures, it would induce many people to rebel, and occupy much time. The Government is, however, the judge, and may take our villages and jagheers if it please; we will not refuse our consent; but it would cause us much grief to have our arms registered, for the mark of a thakoor is his weapons, and he is known by the wearing of them; therefore, if after registering our weapons they should be taken away, it will certainly cause a rebellion in the country. In this manner we conversed; and it appears from this that the talookdars will not be pleased to register their weapons; but no doubt when they hear for certain that the weapons of the Raja of Edur and his Highness the Gaekwar have been registered, they will also register their own.

I would further beg to represent that the talookdars appear to have been frightened by some of the bad-disposed amongst them from presenting themselves before General Sir R. Shakespear according to his direct invitation, lest it should be intended to seize them; they would then be helpless. It is not allowed to carry arms there (in the Company's territory), and how is it possible for them to go without arms? This thought prevented them from appearing, after having agreed to go before the huzoor. I however blamed their want of confidence, and assured them that they and their karbarees erred in distrusting the Government, and recommended them to obey its orders; thus the date (fixed for my return) passed without my being able to return. I enjoined those who appeared to wish to go, to do so without delay; and in the meantime it appears to me that the kamdar of Ellole, Panachund Dhewjee, and Mooktee Patell Momem Jullall Umsree, have left to appear before you; and that Ranajee, of Kuttosun, and Thakoor Moolajee, of Aghlode, are also with you. The above wrote an express to them, to the effect that they four (4) were to petition you to delay the business (of registering of arms), and to forward to them your answer. In awaiting the reply to this, much delay was caused.

There is no doubt but that the above as related is the fact, and that Ranajee and others will petition to you in behalf of the above talookdars, they being his relatives; and great care should be taken to impress on Ranajee and others the necessity of registering the arms without disturbance, which be kind enough to acquaint me of when done. If an agreement be made with the before-mentioned Ranajee, the business can be (easily) done.

(True substance.)

(signed) J. C. Law,
Acting Assistant Political Agent.

9 April 1858.

No. 212 of 1858.

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent, Mahee Kanta, to Brigadier General
Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner of Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 23 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have just received a letter from Sooruj Mull, thakoor of Mondetta, dated 20th instant, informing me of his having sent his principal karbaree, Wujgeram (a brahmin), to arrange with me about his affairs, and declaring that he has committed no offence, and does not intend doing anything that will bring ruin upon his durbar; and concludes his letter by asking what need there can be for bringing the sirkar's troops into the country to attack him, a defenceless person.

2. My first object will be to persuade the thakoor to return to his home, and thence join my assistant, Lieutenant Law, at Edur, through whom I shall be able, I hope, to put things in proper training until I can reach that place; but if I succeed in inducing Sooruj Mull to take the steps of returning to Mondetta, I shall be quite free from all anxiety afterwards about his going back to the hills.

I have, &c.
(signed) *C. R. Whitelock*,
Political Agent, Mahee Kanta.

No. 388 of 1858.—Political Department.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner, Guzerat,
to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

Sir,

Sadra, 19 April 1858.

BEING about to quit Sadra this evening, I consider it my duty to report the state of matters here up to this date.

2. You are aware that for a considerable time there was serious doubt whether the chiefs of the Mahee Kanta would not show their aversion to the measure of disarming, by refusing under various pretexts to meet me at this place.

3. I am happy to say that all doubt on that point has been removed. I enclose a list prepared by Major Whitelock, Political Agent, showing in detail the chiefs who have attended and those who have remained away; the principal among the latter have valid excuses, and as far as the test of attendance upon me is in question, I think that the result of my visit has been very satisfactory.

4. I also consider it a great point gained, that the mass of the chiefs of Mahee Kanta should have been brought into Sadra to discuss personally all the details of the measure.

5. I am also of opinion that, had I not visited Sadra, the attendance of the chiefs would have been delayed considerably on various pretences.

6. It is obvious, too, that Major Whitelock's hands have been strengthened by the chiefs hearing from the officer holding my position, that the disarming the country is a measure which the British Government is resolved to carry out.

7. But, beyond this, the success (if, as I believe, there will be success) is entirely due to Major Whitelock.

8. I wish to record that he has already shown both energy, tact, and judgment in dealing with the rude chiefs, upon whom this most unpopular measure has to be forced.

9. He promises me a report in a few days, but in the meantime I beg to say, that very considerable progress has already been made.

10. The

10. The registry of arms has been very extensively carried out, and the arms of 18 villages have already arrived at Sadra, and several villages are being operated on daily.

11. It will be noticed, that the Raja of Edur has attended, and there is no doubt but that he will give every assistance in carrying out the measure.

12. Some of his putavuts are strongly opposed to it, and indeed the measure is most distasteful to all; but the fear of combination, which I at one time entertained, has vanished, and though there will be every description of passive opposition, still I confidently hope that there will be no open opposition.

13. The thakoor of Mondetta has quitted his village, and has levied certain contributions from his own people, contrary to the positive order of the Political Agent, but his proceedings have no concern whatever with the disarming question; he is driven to desperation by his hopeless state of indebtedness.

14. The only possible solution of the Mondetta difficulty is, that he should sell a portion of his estate to the Raja of Edur, and should proceed himself to to his daughter's father-in-law, the Rajah of Joudhpoor, leaving his son to enjoy the remainder of the Edur estate.

15. Finding that the question had already been before the Bombay Government, and the Honourable Court of Directors, I sent the following telegram on the 16th instant to the Right honourable the Governor of Bombay:—

Telegram, No. 376.—Sadra, 16 April 1858.

From Sadra to Bombay.

From Sir R. Shakespear to Governor.

“If Mondetta sells three villages to Edur, and Edur agrees to let Mondetta go to Joudhpoor, and his son to remain to enjoy the reduced estate under Edur, perhaps the Mondetta difficulty may be overcome.

“Major Whitelock and I both advise the measure; may negotiations be opened on the above basis? Mr. Anderson's letter of 17th May 1856, is on this subject.”

On the 18th instant I received the following reply:—“Make the best arrangements you can as to Mondetta.”

16. In consultation with Major Whitelock we have decided as follows:—

Lieutenant Law, Officiating Assistant Political Agent, will proceed to-morrow to Edur, and offer the thakoor of Mondetta a safe conduct both to and fro, if he visits Major Whitelock. If the thakoor comes in to Lieutenant Law, Major Whitelock will himself proceed to Edur, and endeavour to conclude an arrangement with the thakoor of Mondetta, on the basis of my telegram above quoted.

17. Kevulram, the Raja's chief karbaree, says, that the Rajah is willing to purchase the three villages, and that he thinks he won't eventually object to the thakoor's proceeding to Joudhpoor; but I am sorry to say, he expresses great doubt of the Maharaja of Joudhpoor's desire to receive Mondetta. I incline to think that Maharaja Tukt Sing, of Joudhpoor will gladly receive the thakoor of Mondetta. It will cost him money, and though penurious on many points and very avaricious, still he is capable of making great sacrifices to gratify his passions, and perhaps the strongest of them is his hatred of the Edur branch of his own family.

18. The troops, as per margin,* marched this day to Purantej, and will be at Ahmednuggur on the 21st; their presence will, I trust, act as a check both on Mondetta and all who may be disposed to oppose the disarming.

* Hatch's Battery (European), 6 guns; Mountain Train (Natives), 7 guns; 150 rank and file Her Majesty's 89th Regiment; 500 2d Grenadiers, Native Infantry; 100 Guzerat Irregular Horse.

19. I hope to be at Ahmedabad to-morrow morning early, and it is my intention to move the force, in the margin,† to Kullole, 16 miles from Ahmedabad, on the Deera road. There is fine shade there for the men, and a bungalow for the officers close to the encamping ground.

† Canybear's Battery, 4 guns; head-quarters, 150 men 89th Regiment; 50 R. and N. 2d Grenadiers; 100 Guzerat Irregular Horse.

20. It is very improbable that either of these forces should be actually engaged, but I have told Major Whitelock that if he sees the slightest chance of anything approaching to serious opposition to call for the detachment from Kullole.

To-morrow I hope to receive your reply; telegram to my letter, No. 369, of date 14th instant, sent by express.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

LIST of the Chiefs of the Mahee Kanta who have attended at Sadra to wait upon the
Political Commissioner of Guzerat.

NAMES.	REMARKS.
The Rajah of Edur.	
Sirdar Puttavuts:	
The Chief of Soor - - - -	The first Marwuree chief to obey the summons.
The Thakoor of Oondnee.	
The Thakoor of Mehadasun.	
The Thakoor of Mellale.	
The Thakoor of Jenwa.	
The Thakoor of Veerpoor.	
Bhomea Rajpoots:	
The Thakoor of Mania.	
The Thakoor of Puttapoor.	
The Thakoor of Wurrara.	
The Thakoor of Mohunpoor.	
The Thakoor of Runassun.	
The Thakoor of Doodalie.	
The Thakoor of Boroodra.	
Bhomea Kolies:	
The Thakoor of Kuttosun - - - -	Head of the Kolies in the Kuttosun.
The Thakoor of Ellole - - - -	Head of the Kolies in the Sambar Kanta Zilla.
The Thakoor of Amleeara - - - -	Head of the Kolies in the Watruck Kanta Zilla.
Meeah of Khural.	
Meeah of Dubba.	
Thakoor of Satoomba.	
Thakoor of Delolee.	
Thakoor of Mujoona - - - -	Kuttosun Zilla.
Thakoor of Wisroda - - - -	
Thakoor of Mehmudpoor - - - -	
Thakoor of Paluj - - - -	
Thakoor of Tejpoora - - - -	
Thakoor of Wasna - - - -	
Absentees:	
Rajpoots:	
Rao of Pole - - - -	Too far to accept the second invitation, so it was not forwarded to him.
Rana of Danta - - - -	Excused on account of the unsettled state of his country.
Rawul of Malpoor - - - -	On account of a marriage.
Chief of Dawar - - - -	Prevented by domestic affliction.
Thakoor of Soodasunna.	
Thakoor of Krokora - - - -	Domestic affection - - - -
Thakoor of Chandnonee - - - -	No answer - - - -
Thakoor of Mondetta - - - -	In Bahirwuttra - - - -
Thakoor of Mhow - - - -	Promised to come - - - -
Thakoor of Tintooi - - - -	No answer to first invitation
Thakoor of Chanteole - - - -	No answer to first invitation
Thakoor of Wullosna - - - -	No answer to first invitation
Thakoor of Paull - - - -	No answer to first invitation
Thakoor of Leenawara - - - -	This chief wrote for and obtained a pass.
Thakoor of Moree.	
Thakoor of Poseena.	

Kolies :

Thakoor of Soonadra	-	-	-	-	Absent from his talooka.
Thakoor of Gobut	-	-	-	-	No answer to either invitation.
The Chiefs of Dhudwara	-	-	-	-	Not included in second invitation.
The Chiefs of Dewnee Moree	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Dehgamura	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Lameyra	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Leekhee	-	-	-	-	Twice written to, but no answers.
The Chiefs of Happa	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Wucktapoor	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Rajpooree	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Kherawara	-	-	-	-	
The Chiefs of Dedrota	-	-	-	-	

(signed) *C. N. Whitelock*, Political Agent.

Sadra, 19 April 1858.

No. 410 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat,
to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 24 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1,492, of date 20th instant, and to forward copy of the letter, No. 409 of this date, which I have addressed to the Acting Agent Governor General for Rajpootana, detailing the progress of the disarming.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

No. 409 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to
Brigadier General *G. St. P. Lawrence*, Agent Governor General, Rajpootana.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 24 April 1858.

IN obedience to orders from the Bombay Government, I proceed to inform you of the progress made in the disarming of the province of Guzerat; all south of Ahmedabad, and all the Rewa Kaunta, has been disarmed without a single affray.

2. The Gaekwar has carried out the measure most willingly in his Highness' own territories.

3. We are now operating in the Mahee Kaunta, the Ahmedabad district, and the Gaekwar's northern possessions.

4. In this neighbourhood the disarming will be carried out as completely as in our power, but false registry and secretion of arms will doubtless render it impossible for us to get all the arms; but the desire is to have only the arms noted in the margin in each village. As we approach Deesa, the scale of arms left with the people will be very much larger, but registry is insisted on.

For headmen, 10
swords, 3 guns, 5
daggers; for watch-
men, 20 swords, 20
bows.

5. All the districts under the Political Superintendent, Pahlunpoor, will be left untouched this season, and they skirt all the southern border of Rajpootana.

6. In the Mahee Kaunta, the Raja of Edur, and the larger chiefs, have a large number of arms allowed them; and no rajpoot is deprived of his sword.

7. I never contemplated extending the measure to Rajpootana; it would be quite beyond the means of the British Government (even before the mutinies) to carry out such a measure. My plans have always been made with reference to Rajpootana remaining armed.

8. The system of passes should, I think, be most rigidly enforced in Guzerat, and might, I think, be very advantageously introduced in Rajpootana, the States and the British Government having one organised system; but, beyond this, I should view with much anxiety any attempt to moot the disarming in Rajpootana; but you are infinitely better informed than I am on that point.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat,
to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

26 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of Major Whitelock's letter, No. 216, of date 25th instant, giving an unfavourable account of the state of matters in the Mahee Kanta.

2. I take a more cheerful view of them, because I know, as an established fact, that the advance of the field force to Kullole has, in only two days, induced no less than 76 villages of the Gaekwar's to surrender their arms; and I believe I have later news than Major Whitelock regarding the two detached portions of his jurisdiction, Maunsa and Kotosun.

3. To better elucidate Major Whitelock's letter, I enclose a skeleton sketch, and I beg attention to it, while submitting copy of my reply to Major Whitelock, No. 415. It will be seen, that although I think the present difficulties will vanish, still I have endeavoured to take every precaution to overcome them, should they prove to be more serious than I anticipate.

4. If my view of the case proves correct, I shall still be able to have Major Hatch's four guns and company of 14th Regiment Native Infantry at Kaira, before 10th proximo.

5. To catch the eye, I have entered the places likely to give trouble, in yellow ink, on the sketch.*

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*.

No. 216 of 1858.

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent, Mahee Kanta, to Sir *Richmond Shakespear*, Knt.,
Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 25 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, the progress that has been made towards disarming the Mahee Kanta.

2. The accounts received last evening from Mansa and Kuttasun, and this morning from the Sabar Kanta and Edur, are not quite so favourable as I could wish, and evidently show an inclination, even where there is no chance of open opposition being resorted to, either on the part of the chiefs or their dependents, to cause delay, in the hope, probably, that something may occur to remove the present pressure until the season of active military operations in this province has closed, when the popular feeling of the country could be displayed at less risk, with the view of deterring us from carrying out that measure.

3. The thakoor of Mansa left this on the 21st instant, and promised to remove the objections raised by his bhayad to having their arms registered, by setting them an example in the registration of his own; but being a very weak-minded person, he has since been won over by his relations to throw obstacles in the way of disarming. Finding, however, that the attachment cartoon did not show sufficient firmness and energy in carrying out my orders, I had despatched on the 23d one of my more experienced cartoons (Murutlal Golabchand) there, to push on the registering as fast as possible; and on learning last evening that the thakoor and his bhayad had refused immediate compliance, on the plea that they would consider over the matter, I ordered a notice to be published throughout the town of Mansa to the effect, that any one omitting to register his arms within 24 hours after its publication, would be punished; and I directed Murutlal to tell the thakoor and his bhayad, that if they did not instantly obey that order, I would not allow a single person refusing implicit obedience to retain afterwards any arms, either of defence or destruction. This course I am bound to pursue now, for delay would be most inconvenient, and the combination that appears to be forming must be broken speedily and effectually.

4. I was very much surprised at receiving, last evening, a letter from Ranajee, thakoor of Kuttosun (after his assurances of rendering me all the assistance in his power) requesting me to delay the order for taking away the arms belonging to the inhabitants of the Kuttosun districts until after his return from the marriage of a distant relation, which was to take place in a few days in the Veerungaum purgunna, and begging me to give him a purwanna for himself and 50 followers. This appeared to me to be nothing more than a pretext for obtaining delay, and I wrote expressing my astonishment, after what had passed between

between us, that he should suppose that I would permit the Government orders to be so trifled with, and urged him with great earnestness to act up to his professions of friendship and loyalty.

5. The Sabur Kanta chiefs are exceedingly obstinate, and if my orders to the Ellole chief, and to the carkoon in charge of that zilla, are not immediately attended to, I propose, after issuing a notice similar to the one published by this time at Mansa, surrounding, with a portion of Major Grimes' force, the village of Wucktapoor, which is situated between Ahmednuggur and Jadur, and the most Mehwassee of all those in the Sabur Kanta, and then placing the chief of it, and his nearest male relations, in confinement at Sadra, pending the orders of Government.

6. Adjoining the Sabur Kanta zilla is the notoriously Mehwassee village of Aglore, in the Beegapore purgunnah, and it would be very desirable that the Gaekwar authorities should push on the disarming in that quarter simultaneously with my measures for covering the Sabur Kanta, as we should afford mutual support to each other, and prevent, to a great extent, the inhabitants of one district taking refuge in the other, if they should make any attempt at resistance. The chiefs of Aglore and Pariah, and those of the Sabur Kanta, are very closely connected, and would, there is little doubt, assist each other, in the event of their being attacked with much loss of life by ours or the Gaekwar's troops.

7. The Sabur Kanta carkoon reports, that the koolies of that district are prepared to leave their homes rather than submit to the registration of their arms; but I am inclined to think that when the chiefs have seen by my proceedings towards Wucktapoor, that we are quite determined to carry out the measure, with force if necessary, they will then yield without further opposition.

8. The Kullole force, when moved to its intended encampment at Langreje (or Meysana would be still better), would be admirably placed in support of the Gaekwar's troops serving in the Beejapore purgunnah. The distance from Langreje to Beejapore is 15 koss, or 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles; from Beejapore to Aglore, 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles; and from Jadur to Aglore, 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles.

9. I have received information from Edur, upon which I rely, that the inhabitants of the Edur village of Asharia, which lies between Ellole and Eklara, on the left bank of the Sabur-muttee, and is distant only five miles above Aglore, have not only refused to register their arms, but have defied that durbar; and I therefore propose moving some of the Raja's troops, with a detachment of the contingent, to force them into submission, as soon as the other preparations are matured, if you should approve of my plan of operations.

10. Time is, I conceive, an object of the utmost importance to us, owing to the lateness of the season and the enormous amount of work to be performed; but although the act of registration must be expedited at all hazards, I am sanguine that much more will be yet done without any sacrifice of life.

11. The chief of Mansa will not, I confidently expect, offer further opposition, or, if he does, the Kullole force might move upon that town on its way to Langrage.

12. I have sent two carkoons from the Hoozoor establishment, with two assistants each, to commence registering arms at Mohunpoor and Renassum. The chief of the latter place promised cordial assistance, but the Mohunpoor thakoor was very unwilling, and I had to tell him what he might expect if he offered resistance of any sort.

13. The Watruck Kanta affairs are progressing very favourably, and the Amlyara chief left yesterday in high good humour.

14. I have received the arms from 53 villages, and the register returns from 204 villages; but the above numbers do not include any of the villages in the Edur talooka, nor any of those belonging to the Sirdar Puttavuts.

15. I shall, I beg to add, be ready to act against the Sabur Kanta, if compelled to do so, by the 1st proximo, or even two days earlier, if the Gaekwar authorities could mature their plans by that time, and Mansa quietly submits.

16. The proposition conveyed in my letter, No. 210, dated 22d instant, to your address, will probably not be affected by the present slightly altered aspect of affairs, as the disarming of the Sabur Kanta will have, I anticipate, been compelled within 12 days from this date.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. Whitelock.

No. 415 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Knt., Political Commissioner, Guzerat,
to Major Whitelock, Political Agent, Maheekanta, Sadra.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 26 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 216, of 25th instant.

The intelligence conveyed is not cheering.

2. But with reference to Maunsa and Kotusun, as your intelligence only reached me on the evening of the 25th, I conclude that it refers to the state of feeling at those two places

before the arrival of the field force at Kullole (on the morning of the 24th) had become known, and I have great hopes that, as far as those two places are concerned, the next news that reaches you will be much more satisfactory; still, I consider it advisable to reinforce the force at Kullole, both in regular and irregular infantry.

4 Guns (six-pounders Golundauze).
200 European Infantry.
140 Native Infantry Regulars.
200 Native Infantry Irregulars.
90 Guzerat Irregular Horse.

3. That force will be on the morning of the 28th, as per margin, and it is my intention on the following day (29th) to move it to Sangreje.

4. To save time, I would suggest that you send instructions to your subordinates, both at Maunsa and Kotusun, ordering them to report to me direct.

5. With reference to para. 5 of your letter and the Saubur Kaunta chiefs, if Wucktapore, or any other place, is surrounded, or wherever compulsion is necessary, the whole of Major Grimes' force ought to be employed, and not a portion.

6. The present aspect of affairs in the Mahee Kanta does not warrant my removing four of Captain Hatch's guns towards Kaira; they should move to Purantej only for the present, and if Kotusun and Maunsa are to be coerced, they should reinforce the Kullole field force, and the company of 14th Native Infantry should escort them. You would then have two efficient forces, one on either bank of the Sauber Muttee, and admirably placed (Langreje, and near Ahmednuggur) for acting against all the villages, both in the Gaekwar's and your own jurisdiction, which are likely to give trouble.

1st. Bejapore.
2d. Bessanuggur.
3d. Baonuggur.
4th. Keyrallo.

7. I sent you two days back a durbar agent, who has the direction of the disarming operation in the Gaekwar's four districts noted in the margin. All these districts lie along your western frontier, and the disarming of them should, as you observe, be carried on simultaneously with your own operations.

8. The durbar agent has a small force of his own, with one gun attached to it, but he is quite unequal to undertake offensive operations, unless supported by our troops. It would be most impolitic for him to attempt anything of the sort.

9. The mode in which I propose to handle our present difficulties is as follows:

1st. I would reinforce the Kullole detachment at once by Hatch's four guns, and a company of the 14th Native Infantry, sending them *via* Purantej.

2d. The Kullole detachment, thus reinforced, to halt from 29th instant at Langreje. If there is a fortified place either at Maunsa or Kotusun, I must send out two siege guns from this, and in that event, we must contemplate a very tedious operation.

1st. Kullole	-	-	27 villages.
2d. Kurree	-	-	21 ditto.
3d. Santuj	-	-	15 ditto.
4th. Miscellaneous	-	-	13 ditto.
Total	-	-	76 ditto.

But I trust that both Kotosun and Maunsa will at once have yielded; for I have positive information that the four (4) Gaekwar tuppahs near them, as per margin, have given up their arms to the durbar officers, and this satisfactory result has already been obtained in two days from the appearance of field force at Kullole.

3d. Maunsa and Kutosun disposed of, the Kullole force should move to Bijapore, and the durbar agent should then, and not before, begin disarming in the Gaekwar's district on the Sabur Muttee.

10. Directly the Kullole column reaches Bijapore, I would place it under Major Grimes, and the two forces could then move along the banks of the Sabur Muttee as you might desire.

11. One thing I would beg most strongly to impress on you: if we are compelled to use the troops, let us do so in the first place against notorious robber villages.

12. If we attack such villages as Angrole and Andera, belonging to the durbar, or Wucktapoor, in your jurisdiction, we shall have the sympathies of all the people of the country with us.

13. If we attack either Kutosun or Maunsa we shall incur very general odium; I earnestly hope that the last two mentioned places, and Edur, can be managed without having recourse to actual warfare.

14. Success against them would be a misfortune, if obtained by actual fighting.

15. You have done so much already, that I confidently hope you will be able to prevent our being driven to extremities against any village in your jurisdiction.

I have, &c.
(signed) R. Shakespear.

No. 1757 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to *G. B. Seton Karr*, Esq., Magistrate of Belgaum, and Political Agent, Southern Muratha Country, dated 8 May 1858.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 29th April last, No. 133, reporting the measures adopted for disarming the population of the Southern Muratha Country, and to state, by desire of the Right honourable the Governor in Council, that the promptitude and tact with which you took advantage of the impression produced by the execution of Mahomed Hossein, in August last, to disarm the towns of Belgaum and Shapoor, and of the passage of European troops to disarm Kittoor, entitle you to the thanks of Government.

2. The Right honourable the Governor in Council further desires me to state that the manner in which the remainder of the collectorate was disarmed, with but slight opposition, is highly creditable to you.

3. The number of arms restored to the villagers, 23,000, appears very large. The Right honourable the Governor in Council requests that you will submit a fuller explanation on this point, showing what number of arms, both swords and firearms, have been assigned to the patels, village police, &c., and what number of each sort were retained.

4. The Right honourable the Governor in Council would draw your particular attention to the cases of concealed arms. The penalties inflicted on those who have been convicted of concealment have been light. His Lordship in Council wishes to know what rewards have been given to informers, and what other means have been taken to ensure detection in such cases.

5. The Right honourable the Governor in Council is of opinion that the penalty should not be exceedingly light, in cases of concealed arms, and that the fine so inflicted should be given wholly or in part to the informer.

6. In conclusion, the Right honourable the Governor in Council desires me to request that you will not relax your efforts for the complete disarming of the Government and the Jagheer districts.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

No. 444 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 30 April 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copies of the demi-official notes, noted in the margin.*

2. These letters all refer to the operations now pending against the robber-haunt, Oonoria.

3. Mr. Hadow rode to the village from Puranteje, he therefore entered the ravines from the river, but a glance at the sketch sent to you with my letter, No. 416, of date 26th instant, will show that a force advancing from Langreje, *vid* Maunsa, will act from the side of the mainland. I understand that Oonaria is not in a hollow in the ravines, but on an elevation, and if so, it must be at the mercy of Major Grimes' guns. I hope the cautious advance on either side of the river will convince the villagers that opposition is hopeless, and that they will agree to remove their own property to the new site.

4. Should we succeed in compelling Oonaria to do this, I think we shall find matters go on much more smoothly in Mahee Kanta.

5. So far back as when the late Colonel Malcolm was Resident at Baroda, it was found necessary to post a thannah of the Gaekwar's in Oonaria, to check

*1. From Mr. Hadow to Major Whitelock of date 29th instant.
2. From Major Whitelock to me of 29th instant.
3. My reply of to-day's date.

the proceedings of its turbulent people. I have not yet heard that this thannah has been removed.

6. A memorandum from Captain Heycock's force at Langreje, dated yesterday, reports that, with the exception of nine villages, the whole of the Gaekwar's kurree district has been disarmed, and that they would be finished by this evening. The country is reported perfectly quiet.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Brigadier General, Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Enclosure No. 1.

My dear Major Whitelock,

Purantije 29th.

I RODE to Waghpor yesterday afternoon, and examined the approaches from that side to the first *was* (Waghajee's *was*); there is a ford there, and a road leading up one of the ravines; there were from 50 to 100 koolies under their bhalldars or head men watching this approach; they were all armed with swords.

I found the road completely closed up by trees and branches thrown down for some distance; it could be turned by making a narrow path at the side, and I rode up this a short distance, but was obliged to dismount and have the horse taken round; I hear this morning that in the course of the night they have broken up this path. There is another ford and road leading up to the principal one lower down, opposite to our village of Ghadelia; this is open all the way up, but not passable for carts or guns; in some parts even on our side the river, the only ford and road passable for carts is between Shapud on our side, and Shumkpoor on the opposite side. This is near or at the junction of the Haut Mutee and Sabur Troops from this would therefore have to cross both rivers; it is a long way round to get at Oonaria, and some four or five villages will have to be passed, some of which may be as bad as Oonaria; but anything I should think would be better than getting the men entangled in the ravines by attempting to get up the *was* from the river side.

Provided the lanes and outlets into the bed of the Sabur and along the west bank could be well watched to prevent their escaping up or crossing the river, I should think the plan would be to attack the different *was* from the plain on the west side. Infantry might be placed along the bed of the river, the men to have Enfield rifles, and a few of the horse to watch the outlet above and below Waghpoor, and from the high banks of Waghpoor mortars might be found useful. The men looked rather *yaghee*, but perhaps as much frightened at what they had done when they saw I was determined to see all I could of them; I am inclined to think from what I have heard that there is some influential person or persons inciting them to hold out, and I am afraid these other villages of the same kind higher up incline to follow suit. If I can get any further information I will write you again.

Believe me, &c.

(signed) *J. W. Hadow*.

Enclosure No. 2.

My dear Sir Richmond,

Sadra, 29 April 1858.

THE native chiefs of these parts beat all calculations and everything else. I wrote you some days ago that Mohunpoor and Renasun were registering the arms of their villages, and although I have received the register returns from 13 villages in the Mohunpoor Talooka, yet the thakoor, and the whole of the inhabitants of the village of Mohunpoor, refuse to register unless the Marwaree rajpoots set the example. I have written to the raja to show what he and his puttawuts have done, and I have told him of Mr. Hadow's and my progress.

Again, the returns of nearly all the Kuttosun villages have been received, and the arms from five of these villages arrived at Sadra almost simultaneously with a report that the koolies of Mugoona have deserted their villages, no doubt at the instigation of the chief.

I think that Mohunpoor had better be left alone for the present, as he makes no difficulty to our disarming his kooly villages, and that measures should be advanced towards Ellole and Aglore, where the great difficulty now lies, and I propose moving Captain Heycock's column to Beejapoor on the day following the destruction of Oonaria, where I believe it will be assembled by Major Grimes. Mr. Hadow writes me that the villagers are prepared for a stand, and he learns that they will muster between 500 and 1,000. The approaches to villages were guarded and stockaded with trees and bushwood; he saw at one pass 50 to 100 koolies armed with swords, but I cannot do better than send you his note to read.

As soon as the 48 hours are up I shall then, if you approve, move Grimes on to Yadur, where I shall proceed and meet my friend of Ellole, and see if I cannot overcome his obstinacy. I think it probable that I shall find it necessary to send Mr. Law to join Mr. Heycock's camp; but I shall know better when I get to Yadur. It requires a great deal of tact to get on with the Gaekwar officers; they are generally willing to follow under circumstances

circumstances like these, if there is no domineering over them, in fact, their opinion should always be asked, and themselves treated with great courtesy, and an assistant picked up at a venture might not answer. I am glad to be employed in assisting the Gaekwar officers, and I think under our superintendence the work is likely to get on faster.

The Kamavisdar, as he is styled in these parts, left yesterday to proceed with the disarming in the Beejapoor district; at my request he wrote to the chief of Aglore, who did not choose to send a written reply, but said that he would send an answer three days hence. It is lucky that I have so many troops to back me, or I should be brought to a stand-still. If I can get over Ellole I shall be all right, and I think the scales will be turned against his bhyad, by whom I have not the least doubt he has been bullied since his return, as his word had used to be respected everywhere.

There is evidently an attempt to get up a rising among the koolies, for the koolies at Mansa threatened to beat my carkoons, and refused to give their weapons. Major Grimes has ordered Captain Heycock to march on Saturday morning to Mansa, and the other force also makes a march half way to Oonaria, so that the villagers will have plenty of time to arrange their plans for fighting or flight, and I shall fear the latter will be the course followed. I regret to say that all my inquiries regarding your telegraph tables, &c., have been unsuccessful, which make me suppose that they must have been taken back, and I think this will be found to be the case.

Believe me, &c.
(signed) C. Whitelock.

P.S.—I have just discovered your things in the hospital dispensary, where they have been placed under supposition that they belonged to my hospital assistant, who is on sick leave at Ahmedabad.

Many thanks for the English news.

(signed) C. R. W.

Enclosure No. 3.

My dear Whitelock,

Ahmedabad, 30 April 1858.

Your note of yesterday is just in.

Pray send official instructions to Major Grimes, giving him the purport of Mr. Hadow's note (which I return), and any other information you can obtain, and advising him to use his whole force against Oonaria, as it is most desirable that the people of that village should see that opposition is hopeless, and agree themselves to remove their grain and property from the present site, and locate themselves on the new site. They may be told, if they offer to submit, that on their beginning to remove their property, a longer time than 48 hours will be allowed them to carry it away.

The move on Mansa is very judicious; the approaches from the land side to ravines are always simpler than from the river side. Pray take care that a good supply of pickaxes and roadmaking tools is sent to Major Grimes for each of his column.

From the mainland there must surely be spots commanding the village. I agree with you about Ellole, and Mr. Law joining Heycock's column.

What share is Hatch to take in the attack?

Don't let any of his guns leave until matters look better.

Yours, &c.
(signed) R. Shakespear.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 6 May 1858.

Resolved.—THE Political Commissioner's instructions relative to the proposed movement on Oonaria are judicious; and the Right honourable the Governor in Council will await his report of the result of the operations now in contemplation with great interest.

(signed) Elphinstone.
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 453 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Political Commissioner in Guzerat,
to H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 1 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of Mr. Hadow's letter, No. 486, of date 29th ultimo, and copy of my reply, No. 452, of to-day.

2. It will be seen that Mr. Hadow and Major Agar strongly object to disarming the Veerungaum district at all this year, and object to disarming the frontier villages of Puranteje until the adjoining ones of Mahee Kaunta are finished.

3. I have offered to take the whole responsibility, and have used every argument I can think of to persuade Mr. Hadow to come to another decision, because I fear people in the Mahee Kaunta may say, "They are not strong enough to disarm their own villages." They have in several places said, "When so and so is disarmed, then we will disarm;" and this is very much Mr. Hadow's argument.

4. Had it been advanced by Mr. Tucker, we should never have carried the measure even up to the Mahee, for the Gaekwar Durbar told me that until we began they could not.

5. About Veerungaum, Mr. Hadow's objections have very great weight with me. What I have written above refers to Puranteje.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

No. 486 of 1858.

From *J. W. Hadow*, Esq., Magistrate of Ahmedabad, to Brigadier General *Sir R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

Ahmedabad, Magistrate's Camp, Purantej,
29 April 1858.

Sir,

In forwarding, for your consideration, the accompanying copy of a letter from Major Agar, superintendent of police, I have the honour, in reference to your letter of the 27th instant, to request the favour of your informing me whether it is still your wish that I should extend the disarming of Purantej to the frontier villages, and commence the operations in the Verungaum district?

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. W. Hadow*, Magistrate.

No. 211 of 1858.

From Major *E. W. Agar*, Superintendent of Police, to *J. W. Hadow*, Esq., Magistrate of Ahmedabad.

Ahmedabad, Magistrate's Camp, Purantej,
28 April 1858.

Sir,

In reply to your letter, No. 471, I have the honour to state that it appears to me quite impossible to disarm the Veerungaum purgunnah until the Kattiawar authorities are prepared to carry out a similar measure in their districts lying north, west, and south of it, comprising the greater part of Jhalawar, and including talookas of Duxara, Jhenjoorwara Wunnode, Bujjana Luktur, Wudwan and Limree, and the small estates held by the bhyad of the two last.

2. The people of Duxara, Bujjana, and Limree, are our most troublesome neighbours, and it seems to me that it would be highly impolitic to disarm our villages and expose them to inroad from bands of armed men from across the frontier. About two months ago an attack was made upon some merchants who had stopped for the night at the village of Unnealee, in the Veerungaum purgunnah, by a band of 25 or 30 armed men from Limree, and the Unnealee people gave as their reason for not pursuing the robbers, that they had not arms sufficient to enable them to cope with them in case of overtaking them. Attacks from the side of Limree are also common in the Dholka district.

3. The Veerungaum purgunnah not only borders on the Kattiawar jurisdiction, but the villages are intermixed in a most confused manner. Several of our villages being completely isolated in the Kattiawar jurisdiction, and *vice versa*, I have made a sketch map of the boundary, which is herewith forwarded, and a glance at which will, I think, convince *Sir Richmond Shakespear* of the impossibility of disarming Veerungaum, unless the measure be extended to Kattiawar. The large town of Mandul would be particularly exposed to be attacked and plundered.

4. With regard to Purantej, it does not appear to me either just or politic to carry out the measure of disarming in the frontier villages until we see that it is being carried out in the Mahee Kanta. There will be no difficulty in carrying it out when the time shall arrive, and in 48 hours all the arms will have been collected, whereas in the foreign districts in our

our frontier one or two villages are done at a time, and it takes days, if not weeks, to complete the business. If we commence, therefore, when we see the Mhaye Kanta is two-thirds disarmed, we shall have completed the business first.

5. I would suggest, therefore, that Major Whitelock be requested to keep you informed of what is doing in the Mahee Kanta, to enable you to decide when to commence with the villages in the list forwarded with your letter.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. W. Agar.*

No. 452 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to
J. W. Hadow, Esq., Magistrate of Ahmedabad.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 1 May 1858.

IN reply to your letter, No. 486, of date 29th ultimo, I have the honour to state that I am very sorry you and Major Agar cannot with safety disarm Puranteje, and Morassa, and Veerungaum.

2. I had looked to the example of our own villages not only as an element of strength, but as one of the best arguments to use with our neighbours, to whom I have always urged that having disarmed our own people, we were compelled to extend the measure to protect them.

3. You and Major Agar view it in another light. Major Whitelock does not attach the same importance as I do to the example; and therefore I conclude I shall best consult the interests of Government by yielding the point.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear.*

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 13 May 1858.

Resolved.—As the disarming in the Mahee Kaunta is being carried out, the Right honourable the Governor in Council is of opinion that the measure should also be insisted on in the Puranteje villages. The disarming in Veerungaum may be postponed for the present.

With regard to the Puranteje villages, however, the Right honourable the Governor in Council will not absolutely order the disarming if the Political Commissioner should think that the omission to disarm these villages will not prejudice the measure in the Mahee Kanta. The time which will elapse before he receives this resolution, will enable him to form a clear opinion on this point.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 456 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat,
to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 1 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, that shortly after my return from Sadra I found two agents here (I reported it at the time) from the Nawab of Cambay, with a kurreta, merely saying that the two persons named therein had been sent at my desire.

2. I sent the Nawab a reply, saying I had very little time to carry out the orders of Government before the monsoon. I enclose copies of both in vernacular, but they are not of sufficient importance to require translations.

3. Two days back I heard from the Nawab (copy and translation enclosed) that he would in five days send back his agent with full details, and professing his desire to co-operate.

4. I have the honour to forward copy of a translation of my reply. I hope the Bombay Government will approve of the latter. In it I have endeavoured to act up to the spirit of the instructions which have reached me by telegraph; and I will most carefully endeavour to carry out this very delicate matter in the spirit of the orders of Government, and abstain from taking the line of argument which (as stated in my telegram) appeared to me desirable.

5. The Gaekwar's people say the Nawab is collecting the arms both in the villages and city. At one time I heard they were all collected. On the other hand, European officers who have come lately through Cambay, say there were crowds of armed men, and that they generally had a defiant look. Two guns command the Ahmedabad road, but they were put up in August last.

6. While affairs wear their present aspect, I cannot withdraw Major Hatch's battery of nine-pounders from Major Grimes' force. I was prepared for this, and looked to taking the four guns from battery at Baroda. I may do so still; but I am very sorry to say that (having English carriages) they have failed in this climate. Two of the guns of that battery sent here arrived quite unserviceable; they have been perfectly refitted; and inquiries made at Baroda lead to the conviction that the remaining four guns there must be completely refitted before they can be fit for service. It is a bad blow to my plans; but I can move eight field pieces from this, and should the 4 x battery fail as I expect, I can replace them as a demonstration; they will be useful, and they will be so much nearer the arsenal to refit. I have heard by telegram of two batches of European recruits, one of 150, and the other 87 men; they will be very valuable, as they may be at Kaira on the 10th instant; my difficulties are chiefly carriage and want of native infantry. The five siege guns are all ready, and only require more country carts. The two companies of 92d Highlanders will be at Kaira on 5th instant; the detachment 4th King's Own and Reserve Company are there to-day. The Assistant Quartermaster-General of the Division has been there, and with the magistrate and civil surgeon selected the best site.

7. Directly I hear the result of the advance on Onaria, I shall push out everything I can get carriage for to Kaira.

8. Of course I have not thought of denuding Baroda of artillery without consulting the Gaekwar's Durbar. They assured me before the Maharajah left, that I could take every gun with safety, but I have signalled to ask if they are still of that opinion.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,

Brigadier General, Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

P. S.—It will be noticed in my last letter to the Nawab of Cambay, that I have volunteered assistance, should he require it. The fact is, that a siege train cannot be prepared to be set in motion, and a force cannot be organized at Kaira without its being known at Cambay.

(signed) *R. S.*

TRANSLATION of a Kureeta from His Excellency the Nawab of Cambay to General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Resident at Baroda.

After compliments,

12th Rumzun (27 April 1858).

I HAVE received your kind letter of date 20th April 1858, which was delivered to me by Aka Mahomed Ruza Khan and Hurmusjee, on the subject of disarmament, which is to be completed before the monsoon sets in.

My friend, on the receipt of a letter of date 25th July, as per desire of the British Government, I immediately commenced the said work, both in the city and the pergunahs, because the friendship that hitherto existed between my ancestors and the British Government since their (British Government) arrival in this country, as also during my own time, has been unbroken, and is increased day by day.

Although you have considered me disinclined to this measure, I beg you will always consider me one of your well-wishers and friends, and in the said work (of disarmament) there is only delay of five days. On the 17th of Rumzun (2d May 1858), I shall inform you of all particulars through my kurpeer * days; what more need I say.

(signed) *Alhuk*.

(True abstract translation.)

(signed) *W. Wilson*, Captain, Assistant Commissioner.

ABSTRACT Translation of Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear's* reply.

My friend,

1 May 1858.

I HAVE received your friendly letter. I am very glad indeed to hear that you are well inclined to prove your friendship to the British Government by carrying out the measure of disarming, and that you promise me full particulars to-morrow. The rains are so near that I cannot lose a single day; and should your Highness, like my friend Maharaja Kundeh Rao Gaekwar, require aid to overawe those who are evil disposed, I shall be prepared to promptly supply it.

(True translation.)

(signed) *W. Wilson*, Captain, Assistant Commissioner.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 13 May 1858.

Resolved.—The Political Commissioner having since the despatch of this letter reported that the Nawab had offered satisfactory concessions, and that the force organized at Kaira had been broken up, no further orders are required on this letter, but the Right honourable the Governor in Council would express his approval of the Political Commissioner's letter to the Nawaub of Cambay, which seems to have been drawn up with care and judgment.

With respect to the feeling of defiance and hostility which is stated in this letter to have been observed at Cambay by individuals passing through that town, the Right honourable the Governor in Council thinks that the Political Commissioner should at once endeavour to get accurate information on the subject by the deputation of some intelligent officer to Cambay.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 476 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner in Guzerat, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 5 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of Major Whitelock's letter, No. 227, of date the 3d instant, giving a most unfavourable account of the state of matters in the Mahee Kanta, but I am happy to say that during yesterday I received much more satisfactory notes from him.

2. The thakoor of Kutosun is reported, in the subsequent notes, to have entered upon the registry, and all the chiefs of his family, excepting one, have followed his example.

3. In another note Major Whitelock says, "the assistance of Kutosun, who I shall send for, will be a tower of strength in the Sauber Kaunta; he married Ellole's daughter."

In the same note Major Whitelock also writes, "Mohunpoor has sent me in a reasonable man," and things look better there.

4. I have the honour to forward copy of a note from Lieutenant Law to Major Whitelock, of date the 4th instant, detailing the operation which took place yesterday against the village of Oonorla. The Right honourable the Governor in Council will perceive that every effort was made to induce the people of that village to comply with our terms. It will be noticed in the concluding sentence of Major Whitelock's letter, referred to above, that they would have agreed to give up their ravine site and locate on the plain, but that they would not listen to any proposal regarding the surrender of their arms.

5. Thus we find the most notorious band of robbers in the country coming forward as champions to oppose the measure of disarming.

I could have well wished that the whole measure should have been carried out throughout the province without firing a single shot, but certainly if one must be fired it could not be expended in a more fitting manner.

6. The conduct of the robbers and their atrocious language were alike contemptible.

7. I beg to be allowed to draw to the favourable notice of Government the highly creditable conduct of Lieutenant Law on this occasion.

8. The result of the operation has not been so successful as I had anticipated for I had hoped that the men would have removed the material of their houses and located on the plain.

9. Their absconding must necessarily cause some anxiety, but I am disposed to think that they will not commit any acts of robbery, as the dread of being prevented from tilling their lands a month hence, for the rain crop, will act a check on them.

10. They will most probably unite themselves to the koolies of other villages, whose chiefs have not as yet given in their adhesion to the measure of disarming. I trust to Major Whitelock's influence and to the display of our troops to win over all such chiefs: and when that is done, the Gaekwar's durbar will be able to make an arrangement for locating the kolies of Oonorla on a new site on the plain.

11. I have the honour to forward copy of my letter to Major Whitelock of this date, from which it will be seen that I intend to intrust the completion of the measure to the northward entirely to him; this is necessary, as the time has arrived for devoting my own attention to Cambay matters. I hope to arrive at Kaira on the morning of the 10th instant, and as the Nuwab has failed to keep his promise of sending his agent to me on the 2d instant, I have addressed a khurreeta to him, copy and translation of which are herewith transmitted, and will, I hope, meet with the approval of the Bombay Government.

* Battery Golundauze:

1st. Siegeguns manned by Europeans, 5
2d. Field guns, X battery - ditto - 6
3d. Ditto, Captain Hossack's - 6

Total Guns - - - 17

European Infantry:

Her Majesty's 92d Regiment - 166
Ditto - - 4th Regiment - 149

Total European Infantry - 315

Native Infantry:

7th Regiment Native Infantry - 300
Irregulars - - - - - 150

Total Native Infantry - - 450

12 I find I shall be able to assemble the troops noted in the margin * at Kaira. This force is ample as a demonstration, and as I understand that the Nuwab is really most anxious to accede to our proposal, whatever it may be, I trust to be able to carry out a satisfactory measure. I beg to say that with the exception of the khurreetas which have been forwarded to Government, I have had no communication, directly or indirectly, with the Nuwab, since the departure of the agents last month.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear,*

Brigadier General, Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

(No. 227 of 1858.)

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to Brigadier General *Sir R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 3 May 1858.

WITH reference to my letter, No. 211, dated the 25th ultimo, and your reply, No. 415, dated 26 idem, I have the honour to report that things here do not look any more favourable than before, and that I am afraid that the Raja of Edur and his puttavuts must be concerned in the evident combination there is to oppose the registration of arms in the principal rajpoot, and in the Saber Kanta Koly villages.

2. The Mohunpoor, Runasun, Tintoee, Leekhee, and Prempoor chiefs all write that nothing is further from their thoughts and intentions than to do anything counter to the wishes and orders of the British Government, but that they could not possibly take the step of registering their own and their bhayad's arms, until after they had been set the example by the Marwaree and Saber Kanta chiefs, without bringing upon themselves everlasting disgrace, and therefore they implore and entreat that I will hold with them patiently until the others have both registered and surrendered their arms. The rajpoot chiefs making use of the Saber Kanta chiefs' names to shelter them, does not look at all well.

* Thakores of Mansa, Peethapoor, Wursora, and Wasra, rajpoots; Thakores of Amlyara, Peonadra, Satoomba, Dabha, and Rumass.

3. The chiefs named in the margin * have allowed the arms in all their villages, including those in which they themselves reside, to be taken in conformity to my instructions.

4. The chiefs of Kuttosun, with the exception of the thakores of Kuttosun, Muggoona, and Wisrora, have allowed their arms to be registered, of which some have already been collected.

collected. The chiefs of Khural, Gobut, Ihair, and Nermalee have had their arms registered, and no opposition is being made to their collection now in operation.

5. The chiefs of Mohunpoor, Runasun and Ghorewara have had the arms of some of their Koly villages registered, but refuse to register those in the villages where they themselves reside. The chief of Roopall, it is expected, will go no further than the others in disarming, though as yet no objection has been forwarded to me on this or any point.

6. From the preceding paras. it will be seen that chiefs of position, both among the Rajpoots and Kohies, have most laudably taken the lead, and which ought to have been sufficient to induce the others to follow in their footsteps, without entertaining any such idle supposition as that of their dignity being in the least compromised by doing so.

7. The first steps to be taken are to endeavour to overcome this formidable coalition, and it appears to me that there is little use in dealing now with any except the two principal heads, the Raja of Edur and the chief of Elole, as in the event of their being gained over, the others would quickly succumb.

8. I am inclined to believe, from the hints which I occasionally receive, that notwithstanding his pledge to the contrary, the Raja will ask when we meet, to have in his own hands the registration, collection, and custody of the arms belonging to his districts, and which would be a total frustration of the disarming measure as far as the whole country not yet operated on, as concession to him would increase the opposition elsewhere.

9. The proper course, in my humble judgment, will be a meeting between myself and the Saber Kanta chiefs at Jadur, next Thursday, which I have requested; and if they will not give then their consent to register their arms, and to deliver up such portion of them as may be required, there will be no choice left me than to punish the ringleaders; but the question of who shall be first singled out for punishment can be left in abeyance until after the determination of my interview with them.

10. Unless you particularly require for any purpose two of Hatch's guns, I should prefer keeping them all until the result of my conference with the Saber Kanta chiefs is known; and in that case, I should like to transfer at once three of them, with the company, 14th Regiment, Native Infantry, to Captain Heycock's column.

11. I watch with much interest the proceedings against Oonoria, as my immediate success elsewhere chiefly hinge upon the result; and though the last accounts from these, received half an hour ago, state that resistance will be offered, I am afraid that we shall find the village deserted to-morrow morning, if the terms offered to the inhabitants are not accepted unconditionally. Yesterday they sent a message to my assistant, Mr. Law, that they would remove to a fresh site, if allowed to retain their arms.

I have, &c.
(signed) C. R. Whitelock.

My dear Major,

Oonodra, 4 May 1858.

We left Russoolpoor about midnight, and, owing to being detained in crossing a very steep nullah, where the guns had to be unhorsed, and "fisted" across, did not appear before Oonoria till about 7. As we passed the village of Bawice, the Kolees turned out armed, but did nothing, so the force let them alone, and passed on.

As we drew near Oonoria, finding that Lalla Asram had not arrived, I sent a sowar to Beejapoor, to say that the force would reach its destination in a short time, and that if he had any orders depending on this contingency, he should now carry them into effect. He wrote me back to say that he had yesterday attempted to persuade the Oonoria people to yield submissively, but without success. In the meantime, the force was drawn up before the village, or rather before two of its wasses (communication having been opened with Captain Heycock on our right, who wrote to say that Mr. Edwards had had several arrows shot at him). The Thanadar of Oonoria, Ram Shunkur, was with me, and, at Major Grimes' request, I asked him to go into the village, and explain a paper which Grimes had drawn up, to the effect that arms must be surrendered in one hour, when the inhabitants might quit in peace. The Thanadar refused, and said we might kill him, but go he would not. I was puzzled here, for there was no one to explain to these unhappy wretches that an hour's law was theirs if they liked.

Our guide was at last sent in to deliver the paper and explain its contents, which we made him acquainted with. He returned soon, saying that they made to strike him, had torn up the paper, and said, that instead of giving up their arms they would take his, which they did, his bow and arrow. The force now drew nearer, and soon a number of armed men, about 150, appeared on our left flank. Four of the Guzerat Horse were sent by the commanding officer to call one of them, but only received abuse, shouted from a distance. As soon as they returned, I asked Grimes to wait, whilst I rode up and parleyed with them alone; I was very anxious to avoid all possible chance of bloodshed, and exhaust beforehand all means of persuasion. Grimes at first demurred, saying I should be shot, but eventually agreed. I told no one to follow me, and cantered quietly up to them; at some 80 yards distance they stopped me. I called out in the little Guzeratee I can muster for one man to advance; after a little parley amongst themselves, one old man came to the front, waving a cloth on a bamboo stick, and with him I commenced to point out the absurdity of resistance to such a force; explained to him that he had

an hour to yield up his arms, and would then be allowed 48 hours time to quit, and carry off his goods. He returned to his comrades, but presently rejoined me with this proposition: that we should encamp on the plain, and he and others would come to our tents and talk over the matter. (Here I was very nearly in a pickle by two or three sowars coming up to join me; the villagers chose to become very excited on seeing them approach and flourish their weapons, and I ordered the sowars back once more). This was nonsense, and thinking they did not understand me, I sent back the deputy to know if they would let one send for a carkoon; they did, after a while, and I had Chotalall called; we were within some 50 or 60 paces of the body of men, and did our best to urge on them and the deputy to yield. However, it ended in their shouting "There are 4,000 armed Bheels ready, and we will not give up our weapons, &c. &c." I saw it was hopeless; they were getting insolent instead of more peaceful; and having done all I could, we returned. I must not omit that towards the end of our parley, the Koolies said they did not belong to Oonorla (though they had to help them), but to the Kanta. On learning this, I told them to go about their business, and not to dare approach the force, armed as they were, and shouting defiantly; in fact, I begged them to be off, as the Sirkar, if they were not Oonorla men, wanted nothing to do with them; but it was all of no use. All this I reported to the commanding officer, who ordered a round of special case, which dispersed them. The force then advanced close to the two wasses; they appeared deserted, but a few shot and shell were sent in, and then some skirmishers. I went too, and found not a soul; there was some kurbie, not much; a pile of rafters for building, but nothing else. The place, however, could not long have been evacuated. The work of demolition then commenced, and is now going on. Our great stress here, when we have encamped, is water; none but that of the river is to be had. I returned to my tent about 1 o'clock, and found the Kumavisdar of Beejapoor and Lallea Assram waiting for me, but I must say that I never called either of them. The visit originated from them, and I at once begged the Kumavisdar to return and look after his own work of disarming first, making with them an arrangement for supplies.

I trust that there is nothing in the above but what you will approve. Excuse this hurried account, for I am very tired, hot and dirty. I will write the above officially, should you desire it.

Yours, &c.
(signed) S. Law.

(No. 470 of 1858.)

From Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to Major Whitelock, Political Agent, Mahee Kanta.

Sir,

Camp Ahmedabad, 5 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 227, of date 3d instant. It gives a very unsatisfactory account of the state of feeling on the disarming question; but subsequently I have heard from you that the "Thakore of Katosun is having the arms of his village of Katosun registered, and all follow, except the chief of Mugoona;" also, "that Mohunpoor has sent a reasonable man, and that things look better there."

2. I find it absolutely necessary to have two of Major Hatch's guns here, and I beg you will send them, with the company of 14th Native Infantry as an escort.

3. I have also heard of the occupation of the village of Oonorla by our troops.

4. I beg you will proceed to carry out the original plan of a column on either side the Saber Muttee advancing up that river, and the disarming going on simultaneously with the advance. I hope you will be able, by a display of force and by personal influence, to avoid any open rupture with the Rajpoot chiefs; you cannot be too conciliatory and lenient towards them, and I would carefully avoid all threats; you have already done so much, that I feel confident you will succeed. It would be a most serious misfortune to be involved, at this late season, in actual hostilities with the Rajpoot chiefs. They are not robbers like Oonorla, but respectable persons, who have always been our faithful servants. The disarming touches their pride, and it will require first-rate tact and talent to so arrange as that the Koolies, and other plundering classes, who are dependents of the Rajpoot chiefs, shall be disarmed to such extent as the safety of the country may require, without driving the chiefs into rebellion.

5. I highly approve of your proposal to go to Jadur, and shall be glad to hear of your moving about and seeing much of the chiefs.

6. You have Lieutenant Law to act as an assistant on the eastern bank, and Lieutenant Le Geyt on the western, and Captain Anderson to remain with you. The force at your disposal is very strong in artillery, and of respectable strength in the other branches. You will, I am sure, succeed in bringing this very delicate and difficult duty to a satisfactory termination.

7. I am thus particular in stating my views, because it is necessary for me to go to Kaira to endeavour to arrange the Cambay question, and the whole operation to the north will depend on you.

TRANSLATION of a Khurreeta sent by Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to his Excellency the Nawaub of Cambay.

My Friend,

Ahmedabad, 5 May 1858.

IN your khurreeta of date the 27th 2 April, you promised me that you would give me full particulars of the disarming in five days, but eight days have now elapsed, and I have heard nothing further from your Highness.

I now write to inform your Highness that I shall be at Kaira on the 10th instant, and that unless by that time something satisfactory has been completed, the matter will become very serious.

I hear that your Highness is really endeavouring to show your friendship to the British Government by carrying out its wishes; but, my friend, this is a time in which servants and ill-disposed persons have, in many quarters, ventured to oppose their masters and rulers.

Your Highness must be well aware of what has occurred in other places.

At Dhar and at Kotah the outrageous misconduct of the servants of those states has brought upon the rulers lasting disgrace and injury.

Under the impression that evil-disposed people at Cambay have caused the delay which has occurred, I am collecting troops and guns at Kaira to support your Highness' authority, and to enable you to show your friendship to the British Government, by carrying out the measure in which it is so much interested.

(True translation.)

(signed) *W. Wilson*, Captain,
Assistant Political Commissioner.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 13 May 1858.

Resolved,—

THE Right Honourable the Governor in Council is gratified to understand that a more promising account of the state of feeling in the Mahee Kanta was received from Major Whitelock, after the Despatch of his letter of the 3d instant.

The Right Honourable the Governor in Council concurs in the views expressed by the Political Commissioner, in the 5th para., relative to the destruction of Oonoria. His Lordship in Council considers that Lieutenant Law is entitled to the commendation of Government, which he requests may be communicated to that officer.

The Political Commissioner, in a telegram of a date subsequent to that of this letter, has announced that the Nawab has made concessions, and that the force at Kaira has been broken up. No orders are therefore at present demanded on that part of the letter which relates to Cambay.

(signed) *Elphinstone*.
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 479 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 6 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copies of the documents noted in the margin.*

2. I consider it my duty to forward copies of those documents, as they detail the steps taken prior to the advance on the village of Oonaria.

3. I have not yet received any official communication from Major Grimes, regarding his proceedings against the village of Oonoria.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Brigadier General, Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

* 1. Major Whitelock's letter, No. 231, of 3d instant, to me.

2. Major Grimes' letter, No. 14, of date 1st instant, to Major Whitelock.

3. From the latter to the former, No. 226, of 2d instant.

4. Translation of a Proclamation issued by Major Whitelock to the people of Oonoria on the 1st instant.

(No. 231 of 1858.)

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to Brigadier General
Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

Sadra, 3 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour, in reference to your letter No. 450, dated the 1st instant, to forward
for your information copies of the documents entered in the margin.

Major Grimes' Letter, No. 14, dated
1st instant, to my address. My reply,
No. 226, dated 2d idem, a notification
addressed by me to the inhabitants of
Oonoriam.

2. I beg to state that I have not seen or heard anything of "Lalla
Afram," who was deputed by the ministers of the Gaekwar's Durbar to
induce the Oonoriam villagers to locate on the new site, but that I have
given Mr. Law directions regarding him should he make any application to
him on the subject.

3. I beg to state that my notification was ready to be issued on the 29th ultimo, and
delayed, as I did not know before the 1st instant, on which date Major Grimes would
assemble the troops in front of Oonoriam, which I was very desirous should be announced
to the inhabitants.

I have, &c.
(signed) *C. R. Whitelock*,
Political Agent.

(No. 14.)

From Major *Grimes*, Commanding Field Force, to Major *Whitelock*,
Political Agent, Sadra.

Sir,

Purantej, 1 May 1858.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 222, of the 29th ultimo, I have the honour to inform
you, I am now prepared to disarm the village and dependencies of Oonoriam.

If you consider it necessary for me to do so, I shall advance the forces from their present
positions on Oonoriam, and on arrival there call on them instantly, or within one hour, to lay
down their arms and surrender them; if they do so, well and good; if not, I shall attack
them.

They are, of course, well aware of the conditions regarding the removal of the village
from its present site, and all arrangements on this head can be made when they have
surrendered their arms, but I cannot advance the force much nearer than it is at present,
without authority to act as above stated, as, were I to do so, the want of water might
oblige me to retreat, as, if the village holds out, all access to the river is cut off.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. R. Grimes*,
Major, Commanding Field Force.

(No. 226 of 1858.)

From Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to Major *Grimes*,
Commanding Field Force.

Sir,

Sadra, 2 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 14, dated yesterday,
informing me, that you are now prepared for disarming the village and dependencies of
Oonoriam.

2. In reply, I beg to inform you, that the inhabitants of Oonoriam have been formally told
that a British force will appear before that village on Tuesday morning next, for the purpose
of compelling them to evacuate their present site among deep and intricate ravines, to locate
on a spot situated in the plain, and receiving their arms. They have been moreover advised,
that on the fulfilment of those obligations, they will be free from all molestation, and need
be under no apprehension there from the arrival of the troops.

3. I consider that the terms offered them will be gladly accepted; but I fully concur with
you in opinion, that, after your arrival before the village with the troops, an hour's considera-
tion is ample to allow them for surrendering their arms, but, if there should however be any
appearance of opposition being made, the villagers should be carefully informed that we do
not war with women and children, and that their families will be free to proceed whither-
soever they choose, without examination or hindrances of any sort.

4. I beg to annex for your information an extract, para. 2, from a letter from the Political
Commissioner in Guzerat, No. 450, bearing yesterday's date, to my address.

5. As soon as the services of the column under the command of Captain Heycock, Her
Majesty's 89th Regiment, can be dispensed with from Oonoriam, I request the favour of your
giving directions for it to proceed to the town of Beejapoor, which is about six miles from
that village.

I have, &c.
(signed) *C. R. Whitelock*,
Political Agent.

TRANSLATED Substance of a Notification addressed by Major *Whitelock*, Political Agent in the Mahee Kanta, to the Inhabitants of Oonorla and its seven wasses (hamlets), and forwarded to the Beejapoor Kumavisdar for publication on the 1st May 1858.

LET it be known to every one that the fact has been brought to the notice of the British Government of your having been called upon to register your arms, and that instead of your having obeyed this lawful order, you have returned the following highly disrespectful and contumacious answer:

"That if Aglore and other places will register their arms, you will follow their example, and act accordingly, but that you will neither register nor surrender your arms before the others have done so."

Now it is very evident and necessary that you should implicitly obey the orders received by you, and not arrogate to yourselves that they will be obeyed, or set aside as others may act, and your conduct therefore is viewed as extremely insolent. It is well known that your village has been mehwaree (inhabited by plunderers) for years past, and how frequently have your plundering propensities and crimes been reported; but in order to prevent hereafter your disobedience to the Government orders, and to restrain you from perpetrating further crimes, it has been decided that your village shall be removed from its present site, among ravines, to a spot to be fixed upon in the plain, and with the view of carrying this arrangement into effect and receiving your arms, the troops of the two Governments will appear before your village on Tuesday morning, the 4th May next (Sumvut 1914, Vaishak Vud 6), and if no opposition is offered by you, there is nothing to be feared from the arrival of the troops, for it is neither the wish nor the intention of the Government to molest or hurt any one.

Ponder well over this order, and obey it, and when you have delivered up your arms, a convenient spot on the plain will be pointed out by my assistant and the kumavisda of Beejapoor (or a khamdar on his behalf), where you may reside for the future.

To enable you to remove from your present dwellings, your wives, children, grain and other property, including the roofing of your houses, you will be allowed the space of 48 hours, and after the expiry of that time, an order will be given to level your present houses to the ground; you must therefore remain, when the troops appear before your village, and carry out the order now given you, and be careful that no one disobeys it.

Given under my hand on the 1st day of May 1858.

(signed) *C. R. Whitelock*,
Political Agent.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 15 May 1858.

Resolved,—

THAT the Right Honourable the Governor in Council approves of the tenor of the Notification, addressed on the 1st of May to the inhabitants of Oonorla, by the political agent in the Mahee Kanta.

(signed) *Elphinstone*.
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 502 of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 9 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy and translation of a Kureeta, which reached me yesterday, by the hands of two agents of the Nawab of Cambay.

2. It will be seen that the Nawab expresses himself in the most submissive terms; such expressions as "The existence of my state in Hindostan solely depends on the mercy of the British Government," and the imploring tone generally of the Kureeta, are almost painfully humble.

3. The two agents brought with them detailed lists, five in number, showing the personal arms of his Highness, of the Sepoys in his service, of the people in the city, and its suburbs, and also in the 65 villages in his estate.

4. I objected to the list, saying that it was impossible to know whether all the arms were really registered in them; also, I demurred, on the ground that it was impossible to feel certain that the arms had really been taken. The Nawab's agents offered to show me the name of every person whose arms had been registered,

and they agreed that any officer I might send should go to Cambay, and test the whole of the lists, and count the arms that had actually been taken; also that the arms should be put in a separate place, and inspected by us periodically.

5. A careful examination of the lists convinced me that the Nawaub has acted in good faith in their preparation.

For instance, in his own personal arms, he enters 55 guns; 30 in the arsenal, out of which 14 are in good condition, viz., 7 small and 7 larger; 16 in bad condition, lying in the arsenal; 25 on the walls in bad condition; total 55.

Again, in the list of soldiers in his employ, he enters the names of every Jemadar who commands a party, and gives the details of the arms of different sorts belonging to each party.

6. It would thus be easy for any one at Cambay to ascertain whether each Jemadar mentioned was in reality a servant of the Government; and the agent offered to show the books of the Government, to prove the date from which the Jemadar and party had been in their service; I was particular about this list, because it amounts to 1,675 swords, and 637 matchlocks.

7. Again, the list, No. 3, of the arms in the city and suburbs, belonging to the subjects in Cambay, was one to which I objected. It gave details as to Cambay itself, and its four suburbs, naming each of them, but the total appeared to me to be too small, being 924 swords, and 101 matchlocks, 1 jingal, and 25 pistols.

8. The agent replied to my objections by proposing to show the detailed lists, containing the names of every person whose arms had been registered and taken, and that any one sent by me should make inquiries to ascertain whether any person had been omitted in the list, and they produced the list, No. 4, showing 79 swords, 40 matchlocks, and 13 pistols, in addition, in the hands of the manufacturers of the city.

65 Villages.	Jingals.	Matchlocks.	Pistols.	Swords.
Surrendered	18	232	-	2,336
Left - - -	-	53	1	692

9. Again, the list of the 65 villages shows a very fair if not a larger proportion of arms, of all descriptions, than in the Kaira district, and details those left by the Nawaub in the hands of the villagers for their own protection, as per margin.

10. Finding that the tone of the Nawaub's Kureeta left nothing to be desired; that the lists of arms bore on their face the appearance of truth, and that the Nawaub offered not only to have them tested, by an officer sent by myself, but that he also should count the actual surrendered arms, I could not but be convinced that, as far as disarming was concerned, the measure was obtained in as satisfactory a manner as could be desired.

11. There remained the question of demanding the surrender to us of the arms; and, according to my instructions, I proceeded to consider whether the state of matters in the Mahee Kanta, and the strength of the garrison I could leave at Ahmedabad, and the force available for operations at Cambay, justified my making the demand.

12. I consider that I must make up my mind at once one way or the other, because, if I advanced the siege* train to Kaira, I could not then accept the terms for which the Nawab, through his agents, was at the time a humble supplicant.

13. After the most careful consideration, I decided that it was my duty at once to accept the terms solicited for by the Nawab, and I now proceed to detail the circumstances which led me to this decision.

1st. *The State of Mahee Kanta.*—I found that though one month had elapsed, still the operation of disarming Mahee Kanta Proper had made but very little progress; there were symptoms of a serious combination amongst the chiefs, and more particularly those of the Sauber Kanta.

The Kohes had openly and daringly defied our authority, and avowed their intention of never surrendering their arms. Major Grimes, who commands, so far from feeling his force too strong, had applied to me in his note, received yesterday morning, to have one Company of Native Infantry (which came in to Ahmedabad on escort duty) returned to him.

2d. *The Strength of the Garrison of Ahmedabad.*—I found that if I took every man in the wing of 7th Regiment, Native Infantry, I should not have 300 bayonets of that regiment to take to Kaira. If I withdrew them, I should have left Ahmedabad with 320 Native Infantry fit for duty.

The risk of so doing was so great, that I could only send 100, 7th Regiment, Native Infantry, as an escort with the siege train to Kaira, and was obliged to signal to Kaira to get 100 Guzerat Provincial Battalion to form part of the escort.

In fact, my weakness here compelled me to think it a matter of congratulation that the Nawab's suppliant kurreetea rendered it unnecessary for me to move the siege train, and thereby reduce the garrison of Ahmedabad; again, the new barracks for the Europeans.

They are all chuppered, and necessarily occupy a considerable space. They are quite separate from the native lines, and are in so exposed a position, that I have found it necessary to place three posts of Hussein Khan's levies to form a chain of sentries until, by the return of the Mahae Kanta force, the Brigadier commanding can protect them by pickets of regular native infantry.

3d. *The State of Feeling in the Country.*—Government must be well aware that whatever must be the ultimate benefits to be derived from the disarming, the measure must be unpopular; every man possessed of a knife or a sword considers that Government has robbed him of so much property.

I was bound to contemplate the probability of an outbreak in the Ahmedabad district, north and west, which have not yet been disarmed, and (owing to the operations in Purantej and Morassa) the probability of the civil authorities requiring more aid than the police establishment could give them.

Only the day previous an affray occurred in which police sowars were beaten out of a village, and which the assistant magistrate thought of sufficient importance to report to me.

It behoved me to reflect that if such a requisition was made by the civil authorities, it would be simply impossible to comply with it, if I carried measures to extremes at Cambay.

4th. *Carriage.*—The Commissariat officer here and his superior at Deesa have both repeatedly and urgently brought to my notice the vast amount of stores lying at Cambay for the use of the European troops in Rajpootana, and the almost certain impossibility of getting them to their destination before the monsoon, if the siege train was kept and equipped for any time. To have carried the measure to the extreme with Cambay would have necessarily caused considerable delay, and an outbreak of the populace of Cambay would most probably lead to the destruction of the whole of the stores, which could not have been replaced from Bombay at this period of the season.

The line of operation at Cambay was precisely the one on which the stores were being transported; and, hence to carry on the measure would detain the stores, there not being sufficient carriage for both.

5th. *Climate.*—I found that if I could signal to Kaira for the Europeans, there to march at once to Surat, they could not arrive at that place by the 25th instant at the earliest; and that if I carried out the measure to extremes, they would be delayed certainly for a considerable period, and probably for a month.

The above are the reasons which actuated me, and led me to decide on at once giving up all coercive measures against Cambay, and, being satisfied with a complete surrender of the arms to its own ruler by the people of that city and district.

14. It may be urged that I should have thought of all these matters before, and should not have anticipated the possibility of being strong enough to carry the measure to extremes in Cambay.

15. In reply, I beg to urge, that I have been very much disappointed in the progress made in the disarming of the Mhye Kanta; not only have I been unable to withdraw native infantry from the columns employed there, but Major Agar's police have been so much required, that he has been only able to give 150 men, and they even are acting with one of the columns in the Mhye Kanta operations.

16. The provincial battalion at Kaira has only been able to give me 125 men, and Mr. Gray writes, by doing so, he is obliged to keep 70 men on continual duty.

17. The demonstration made against Cambay has led the Nawab to prompt and complete compliance with an actual registry and disarming, and as the measure now stands with respect both to him and the Gaekwar, we could, with other chiefs in Kattiwar and elsewhere, urge that, while according to our wishes, though they in nowise compromise their own dignity, they very materially added to their own power.

18. It now remains to show the precautions I have taken to secure the measure of disarming with the Nawab, being a *bona fide* transaction.

19. I enclose copy and translation of the Kureeta, which I have written to His Highness; and also copy of the instructions given by me to Lieutenant Newton, the officer whom I had selected to proceed to Cambay to test the lists of arms, &c., and if I have omitted therein any instructions that would be useful to him, I beg that you will point them out to me.

20. I have very pointedly told the Nawab's agents, that if there proves to have been fraudulent dealing on the part of the Nawab or his officers in this matter of disarming, the British Government will resent such breach of faith in a very marked manner. My own conviction is that throughout the 65 villages the Nawab has carried out a perfect disarming, leaving only enough for the protection of his people; but that in the city there have been considerable numbers of arms secreted; but I am sure that we can carry any measure for fresh registry which Lieutenant Newton's inquiries and report may render necessary.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

TRANSLATION of a Khureeta from His Highness the Nawab of Cambay, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, dated 5th May 1858.

After Compliments,

My ancestors perceived that during the rule of former dynasties there never was such perfect security for all grades of people as under the rule of the Honourable East India Company.

From the first we have looked always to your Government for support, to enable us to live in honour and safety, and have considered the welfare of our state dependent on the English Government.

Your Government is a wonderful one; no one can interfere with his neighbour, whether he be a chief or a beggar, and all the subjects remain in safety and security. Your Government protects them as a father protects his children. This being the case, who could be so infatuated as not to wish for the welfare of such a Government? If every hair was a tongue, I could not express my obligations adequately.

I beg you to consider that the existence of my Government in Hindoostan depends entirely on the kindness and protection of the English Government.

Other states have allies, but I have none except the British. The friendship between the two Governments is well known everywhere. I am unable to express my gratitude for the long-existing friendship and protection of the British Government.

Call on me to perform any service, and depend on it I will not fail to the utmost of my power.

TRANSLATION of a Khureeta from Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat, and commanding N. D. Army, to His Highness the Nawab of Cambay, dated 8th May 1858.

After Compliments,

My friend, I have to-day received your kureeta, dated 5th May 1858, expressive of your Highness' devotion to, and dependence on, the British Government. My friend, your servants Aka Mahomed Ruza Khan and Shewuk Lull have brought me detailed lists, five in number, of the following description:

No. 1. List of your Highness' personal arms, being 55 cannon and 126 arms of different sorts.

No. 2. List of the arms of the Government servants in the city of Cambay, giving in detail the names of the different jemadars and officers, and showing that there are altogether with

with them 1,675 swords, 637 matchlocks, and 131 pistols and arms of other descriptions, making a total of 3,646 arms.

No. 3. List of arms in the city and suburbs of Cambay belonging to your Highness's subjects, showing 924 swords, 101 matchlocks, and 25 pistols, and one gingal, making a total of 1,500 arms of different sorts.

No. 4. List of arms of servants and others in the hands of manufacturers, being a total of 163 arms of sorts.

No. 5. List of arms in 65 villages in your Highness's purgunnahs, showing 2,336 swords, 232 matchlocks, 18 gingals; altogether 6,047 arms of sorts belonging to the ryots of the said villages.

In the same list is an entry of 720 persons employed by your Highness in different capacities in the 65 villages, and for their use you have allowed 692 swords and 53 matchlocks, and other arms; in all 2,490.

Your servants above named have shown me the above-mentioned lists, and on my pointing out to them that the number of arms mentioned in the city and suburbs appeared to me to be small, they offered to produce the names of each person bearing arms in the city and suburbs, and proposed to have this and the other lists tested in any way I thought fit; and on my asking them how it could be ascertained that the arms had really been taken by your Highness, it was agreed that an European officer should proceed from this to Cambay, in order that he might examine into all such details, and see that the arms had really been collected.

My friend, you have said truly that the British Government has always treated your raj with kindness, and that it has supported it from the commencement of the intercourse between the two states up to the present day.

As long as you act up to the friendly spirit of your present kureeta, you may depend on that friendship being continued.

In full confidence of the assertions of the servants whom you have sent to me, that your Highness is not only willing, but able to carry out the disarming in your city and village, I have ordered all the arrangements that I had made with troops and guns for supporting your authority to be countermanded, and I have directed Lieutenant Newton, an officer in whose judgment I have confidence, to return with your Highness's servants to Cambay.

Explain to him carefully all the arrangements you have made for meeting the wishes of the British Government, and show to him the arms you have taken; act with sincere friendship, and rest assured that it will be for the permanent good of your state.

(True translation.)

(signed) W. Wilson, Captain,
Assistant Political Commissioner, Guzerat.

No. of 1858.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knight, Political Commissioner, Guzerat, to Lieutenant *Newton*, proceeding to Cambay on special duty.

Sir,

Ahmedabad, 9 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward five lists which have been given to me by the agents of his Highness the Nuwaub of Cambay, as containing the whole of the arms of different sorts within the city, and 65 villages of the Cambay district.

2. I also send a kureeta which you will be good enough to take his Highness, whose two agents, Aga Mahomed Ruza Khan, and Shewuk Lall, will accompany you.

3. The object in sending you to Cambay, is to ascertain whether the lists herewith forwarded, really represent, as they purport to do, the arms both of his Highness, his followers, and his people.

4. The mode in which I would wish you to proceed in testing these lists is as follows:—

5. You should make an accurate translation with your own hand of list No. 1, in the first place, and having thoroughly mastered its contents, you should consult with Dr. Summers, who has long resided at Cambay, regarding the probability of the genuineness of this list.

6. It mentions 55 guns, of which 14 only are said to be serviceable; you will have no difficulty in seeing them and counting them, but when doing so, and on all similar occasions, you should always be accompanied by the Nuwaub's agent, Aga Khan.

7. The other items in this list are the personal small arms, 126 in number, and it is unnecessary to occupy much time regarding them.

8. I understand that during the height of our troubles in August last year, the Nuwaub put up two guns on bastions, on the Ahmedabad road; I told Aga Khan, in your presence, that those guns must be removed, and you will see that this is done.

9. List No. 2 will require your very particular attention. It details the names of the different native officers commanding parties of men in the Nuwaub's service, and gives the number of arms in each detachment.

It will be necessary for you to very carefully test this list.

10. By Mr. Summer's assistance, and that of the native to whom I have given you a letter, you will have no difficulty in ascertaining whether this list, generally speaking, is a genuine document.

The object is to discover whether the officers and men included in this list, are in reality the paid servants of the State, or whether they have been brought on the strength merely to avoid their being disarmed.

11. Aga Khan will produce the account books of the State, from which you will be able to discover, name by name, whether each jemadar was on the rolls a year back, and whether his detachment was of the numerical strength mentioned.

12. In the event of fraudulent entries being discovered, you will cause Aga Riza Khan to strike the item out of List No. 2, and call on him to disarm the party.

13. List No. 3 is the one of the whole which will give you the most trouble. It professes to give an abstract of the arms belonging to persons in the city and suburbs of Cambay, and the proportion of swords (924), and more particularly of matchlocks (101), is suspiciously small. The agents of the Nuwab have detailed lists of the individuals whose arms are entered in this list, and the whole of which are said to have been taken by the Nuwab; it will be very difficult for you to test the genuineness of this list, but you must do your utmost, and if you discover any fraudulent registry, you must call on Aga Riza Khan to have a fresh registry made, and severe punishment inflicted on the offender. Much time and trouble should be devoted to list No. 3.

14. List No. 4 professes to be the arms in the workshops, and they should all be placed with the other surrendered arms.

15. List No. 5 will not give you much trouble, because the proportion of arms taken and left in the 65 villages is evidently reasonable; still you should go through the details of each village separately, and test them as much as you can. The 6,047 surrendered arms should be found in the palace, and the 2,490 are to remain with the villagers.

16. Having gone carefully through each list, you will be able to make out from Nos. 3, 4, and 5 when completed, the total number of arms which ought to have been collected, and having arrived at that result, you will then proceed to count them, and ascertain by personal inspection the following points:—

1st. That a building within the citadel is assigned for the surrendered arms, that it has a door and lock, and that a sentry and guard are placed over it.

2d. That the arms of the different sorts in the said room correspond with the number which ought to be collected according to lists Nos. 3, 4, and 5.

17. I have heard that armed men in Cambay have, since our troubles in India, been in the habit of not salaming to British officers in the city of Cambay; you will take immediate notice of anything like disrespect, and insist on Aga Khan having the offender arrested. According to the new arrangement, every man with arms in his hands must be a Government servant, and every Government servant of the Cambay State is bound to salute a British officer.

18. I have also heard that European women have been annoyed by rudeness and impertinence; you should inquire carefully into this, and if it has been confined to certain localities or streets, the Nuwaub must be called on to have parties so offending punished, and precautions taken to prevent a repetition of such insolence.

19. While

19. While employed on this duty, I have recommended that you be allowed to draw a deputation allowance of 5 rupees per diem.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated the 16th May 1858.

Resolved,—The proceedings of the Political Commissioner are characterised by judgment and caution, and are fully approved by Government.

(signed) *Elphinstone*,
A. Malet,
H. W. Reeves.

No. 387.

From the Quartermaster General of the Army, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq.,
Secretary to Government, Secret Department, Bombay.

Sir,

Head Quarters,
Mahableshwar, 4 May 1858.

I AM desired by the Commander in Chief to forward for the information of Government copy of a letter from Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, and my reply of yesterday's date. No. 182 of 1858,
23 April.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Phayre*, Lt. Col.,
Quartermaster General.

No. 182 of 1858.

From the Brigadier General, Commanding N. D. Army, to the Quartermaster General of the Army.

Sir,

Camp, Ahmedabad, 23 April 1858.

In my letter, No. 176, of date the 20th instant, I mentioned that it was contemplated to carry on operations against two places, one north, the other south of Ahmedabad.

2. I have now the honour to report that the Political Commissioner informs me that he has reported to Government that it is impossible, before the monsoon, to undertake operations against the place north of Ahmedabad.

3. All the resources at my disposal will now be devoted to making a demonstration in the direction of Cambay, such as will compel the Nawaub to prompt compliance with the wishes of Government.

4. With this view, I have directed the officer commanding at Baroda, by a telegram, to order the officers commanding the two detachments, as per margin, to halt at Kaira pending further orders.

1st. Reserve Com-
pany, Royal Artil-
lery. 4th Foot.

5. The first mentioned of the two detachments ought to arrive at Kaira on the 29th instant, the second on the 3d proximo.

2d. Two Companies
92d Highlanders.

6. The Political Commissioner informs me, that even if the Nawaub wished it, it is most improbable that he should have the power to compel the people of the city of Cambay to surrender their arms, and that to effect that object it is necessary to make a demonstration.

7. As the city of Cambay contains 50,000 inhabitants, one half of them being Mahomedans, and as the Nawaub has heavy guns, and may be compelled by his people to offer opposition, and as the lateness of the season would render it impossible to wait for heavy artillery, should a demonstration of infantry and field pieces fail to attain our object, I have come to the conclusion that, both as a political and military question, it is necessary that the troops about to be assembled at Kaira should be supported by siege guns.

8. On my arrival here, finding that no siege guns whatever were ready for field service, the whole having been taken by General Roberts, I directed the senior officer of artillery in the division to prepare the pieces noted in the margin, to move, if required, by the 28th instant,

One 18-Pounder.
Two 8-in. Howitzers
Two 8-in. Mortars.

instant, and I yesterday ordered indents to be sent in for carriage, so as to enable the whole to move from this on the 1st proximo.

9. The Political Commissioner has written to Major Whitelock, Political Agent, Mahee Kanta, to say that four guns of Captain Hatch's battery must move towards Kaira by the 1st proximo at latest.

10. The Political Commissioner has called upon me to move a field force to Kullole, the second march on the road to Deesa, and within the territories of his Highness the Gaekowar, and I have placed the force, as per margin,* at his disposal for the above duty, and as desired by him, have directed the senior officer to take orders from him.

11. Enclosed, I have the honour to forward copy of the instructions of the Political Commissioner, and beg to say that the 200 native infantry therein referred to are held in readiness at Ahmedabad to move to Kullole at a moment's notice.

12. I have ordered the remaining two guns of Lieutenant Conybeare's battery to move on Deesa to be stationed there.

13. His Excellency will notice that the bulk of both the field forces at Kullole and in the Mahee Kanta is to be stationed at Deesa, and that while aiding the political authorities in carrying out the measure of disarming the country, they are advancing to their ultimate destination.

14. But this is not the case with the troops which it is necessary to assemble at Kaira, the whole of which are moved away from their ultimate destination, unless indeed it be decided that the left wing, 7th regiment Native Infantry, which will form a portion of the force and will accompany the siege guns, should be quartered at Rajkote for the moonsoon.

15. The Political Commissioner informs me that it is desirable to have another wing of native infantry quartered at Rajkote during the monsoon; it is for his Excellency the Commander in Chief to decide the destination of the wing of 7th regiment Native Infantry, the two companies Her Majesty's 92d Highlanders, and also the reserve company of Royal Artillery.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brig. Gen.,
Commanding N. D. A.

No. 377.

From the Quartermaster General of the Army, to Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Knt.,
Commanding N. D. A.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Mahableschwur,
3 May 1858.

Your letters, Nos. 182 and 190, dated 23d and 24th ultimo, have been submitted to his Excellency the Commander in Chief this day.

2. His Excellency concludes that you are in possession of such information relative to the defences of the city of Cambay and the means of carrying them, as warrants your undertaking the operations meditated with only one piece of breaching ordnance.

3. The strength and composition of the attacking force should have been named.

4. The Inspector General of Ordnance has been called upon to explain how the Ahmedabad Arsenal has not been replenished with siege ordnance (since General Roberts withdrew from it what he required for Rajpootana), and to arrange for renewing its resources at once, *via* Tankaria.

5. The copy of the instructions of the Political Commissioner adverted to in your 11th para., has not been forwarded as reported.

6. My letter, No. 328, dated 29th ultimo, will have conveyed to you his Excellency's instructions regarding the wing 7th N. I. being sent to Bombay on the conclusion of the service for which it was granted, and the 51st company to Kurrachee. These moves are essentially necessary.

7. The Commander in Chief has received no notice from Government of their having instructed you to send the wing 89th to Deesa, as reported in your letter, No. 176, and as it has been already arranged with the Right honourable the Governor in Council that seven companies, or at least a wing of European infantry, should be at Ahmedabad, and at least one company of infantry, with the X battery of Royal Artillery, at Baroda, and the 2d company, 11th battalion Royal Artillery, with a company of European infantry at Surat, his

* Four guns, Lieutenant Conybeare's battery, mule draught.
Head-quarters, Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, strength 200 rank and file.
50 rank and file 2d Grenadiers Native Infantry.
100 sabres, Guzerat Horse.

his Excellency concludes that the withdrawal of the wing 89th, will necessitate the 4th being quartered entire at Ahmedabad, a company 92d at Baroda, and a company of the same regiment at Surat.

8. This would give one company 92d to return to Bombay, if not required for Ahmedabad.

9. The details, 95th foot, referred to in my letter No. 328, will be sent to join that regiment in Central India *via* Mhow, as information has just been received that General Roberts has dispatched it to join Sir Hugh Rose's force.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Phayre*, Lieutenant Colonel,
Quartermaster General.

No. 1454, Secret Department, Bombay.

From the Adjutant General of the Army to the Secretary to Government.

Adjutant General's Office, Head Quarters,
Poona, 14 June 1858.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by desire of the Commander in Chief, to forward to you the accompanying letter, No. 134, dated the 5th instant, from Brigadier General Sir Richmond Shakespear, Knight, commanding Northern Division Army, with annexments, which I am to request you will be good enough to submit for the information of the Right honourable the Governor in Council.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Green*, Colonel,
Adjutant General of the Army.

No. 134 of 1858.

From the Brigadier General Commanding Northern Division Army to the Adjutant General of the Army, Mahableswar.

Head Quarters, Northern Division Army,
Camp near Baroda, 5 June 1858.

Sir,

I BEG you will lay before his Excellency the Commander in Chief the accompanying report by Major Grimes of his operations against the koolies of a village named Dubbora, belonging to the Guicowar.

2. These men, when called on to surrender their arms, quitted their village, and having taken up strong positions in the hills, sent a threatening letter to the Political Agent, Major Whitelock.

3. A Guicowar's horseman proceeding on service with a note, was shot by these koolies, and it became absolutely necessary to attack them.

4. Major Grimes' report will show how strong was the country and how gallantly all obstacles were overcome by the officers and men.

5. Dubbora is a notoriously turbulent village, and the severe punishment inflicted on its inhabitants when sheltered in these mountain fastnesses, will have an immense effect throughout the country.

6. I beg to be allowed to bring to the favourable notice of his Excellency the valuable service performed on this occasion by Major Grimes and the officers and men under his command.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Shakespear*, Brigadier General,
Commanding Northern Division Army.

From Major *Grimes*, Commanding Mahee Kanta Field Force, to the Assistant Adjutant General, Northern Division of the Army, dated Camp, Dubbora, 1 June 1858.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Brigadier General commanding the division, that about mid-day on the 28th ultimo, at Edur (where I had proceeded at the request of Major Whitelock to confer with him on our future operations, having left the two columns under my command at Walassna and Kheraloo), I was informed by that officer

officer that the inhabitants of Dubbora were in rebellion, and it was necessary for me to proceed against them. I immediately sent orders to both columns to march on this place that night so as to arrive here at daylight, in hopes by this sudden move to have been in time to prevent them taking to the jungle and hills. I joined the head quarter column that evening, and reached this place at daylight on the morning of the 29th, having been joined by the Kheraloo column on the march, and found the town completely deserted; but Lieutenant Le Gey reported that the koolies were posted in the jungles at the foot of the Gurringa Hills, about two miles to the right of my position, and had fired on his party, whom I had detached to reconnoitre. A similar party of the Guzerat horse had gone round to the left under Captain Anderson, 11th Regiment, who kindly volunteered his services, and which were placed at my disposal by Major Whitelock. The day being by this time advanced, and the men fatigued by a long march, I did not deem it expedient, with the little information I had as to their whereabouts, to attempt to enter the jungle and hills at that time, and therefore encamped for the day, during which I got all the information I could regarding the hills and the probable place the koolies would locate themselves in; it was supposed that they would go into these strongholds of Taringa, a fortified position on the top of the hills, and about four miles from my camp, and having during the evening examined the nature of the hills and jungle in company with Major Whitelock as far as practicable, and during which we came on the body of one of his sowars, whom he had despatched in the morning with a note to the Tymba Chief, and who had been cruelly murdered by the koolies; this determined me to attack them the following morning. I accordingly started at half-past four a.m. on the 30th with my whole force, excepting double guards left for the protection of the camp, and advanced through the jungles towards the hills, with four companies 2d Grenadiers, under Lieutenants Law and Macdonnell, in skirmishing order, finding on this side that the jungles were clear of the rebels, though we came to a large encampment lately vacated by them. The four companies under Lieutenant Law advanced over the hill; I ordered Captain Conybeare's battery and one company 2d Grenadiers to return to camp, and proceeded myself with the mountain train, the company of Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, and three companies 2d Grenadiers round the left of the hills, and advanced up the direct road to the Dubborah gate of the Taringa strongholds, and here detached Lieutenant Bell to skirmish to the left with two companies. The road soon became so steep, that I had to leave our horses and the mountain train under the protection of a portion of Her Majesty's 89th Regiment and a company 2d Grenadiers. I pushed up the hill, hearing Lieutenants Law and Macdonnell's parties engaged on my right front. On reaching the top of the first range I met Lieutenant Law, and found the koolies had been surprised, and were strongly posted in a deep ravine, underneath and to the left of the Dubborah gate of Taringa, which was now plainly visible, and within range of our rifles, and the road up to it being in many parts completely commanded by us. The retreat of the main body of them into it was cut off, though the gateway was still held by some of them; Lieutenant Bell's party came upon them from the west, and the only retreat for them was round a large and almost inaccessible hill, and here it was the greatest loss was inflicted on them. The three parties under Lieutenants Law, Macdonnell, and Bell, followed them up closely, over immensely difficult ground, and under a very heavy fire, and through a dense jungle, in a manner that excited the admiration of myself and Major Whitelock, who accompanied me through the whole of the operations, and to whom I am much indebted for the assistance and information which from his local knowledge of the place and his position he was enabled to afford me. At this time, finding the day fast advancing, and that some hours would be required to get up the mountain mortars to shell Taringa, and as there did not appear to be any great number of the enemy in it, I advanced on the gateway with a section of the company of Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, and a few Grenadiers I had with me; the Enfield rifles having cleared the gateway, as the first shot from them brought down a man standing sentry on the top of it, at a distance of about 800 yards, which must have astonished them, and made them shy of letting us too near them; we reached the gate in about 20 minutes, and took possession of it, but finding the interior of the fort was still occupied by a party of koolies, we held that until we were joined by a company of the Grenadiers which I had sent for, and on their arrival Major Whitelock and myself advanced through the stronghold, driving the koolies before us, until we arrived at the famous temples of Taringa, the head quarters of the fort. The day was now far advanced, and the heat very great, and the men done up, and to pursue was impossible. I had previously desired Lieutenants Law and Macdonnell to return, and therefore sounded the assembly, and returned to camp, having, I hope, taught the koolies a lesson, and proved to them that they are not safe from us even in their wildest fastnesses; and we effected this with only two rank and file 2d Grenadiers severely wounded, and one Guzerat irregular horseman slightly; whereas the loss inflicted on the enemy could not, I think, from the reports of the officers in command, have been less than 80 killed and wounded, and of them 25 or 30 were certainly killed, 10 were taken prisoners, two of them wounded, and are now in my camp, but will be sent to Major Whitelock in a day or two. I beg to annex the reports of the officers in separate commands, for after we were once in the hills, communication of orders was impossible, and each officer was left to himself in a great measure, and I have great gratification in reporting my entire approval of the manner in which they carried out my plans. Nothing could have exceeded the zeal and courage of all ranks; and their steadiness under fire, and noble exertions over almost inaccessible country, deserve my warmest thanks.

I beg you will do me the favour to bring prominently to the notice of the Brigadier General

General the names of Lieutenants Law, Macdonnell, and Bell, of the 2d Grenadiers, to whose exertions I am in a great measure indebted for the success that has attended us.

My staff officer, Lieutenant Browning, Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, was a great assistance to me, and my thanks are also due to assistant surgeon M'Allister for the prompt assistance he rendered, and the arrangements he made in his department in every way.

The casualty roll is herewith enclosed.

By desire of Major Whitelock, I have destroyed the town of Dubborah, and propose marching on Oondinee to-morrow morning, unless I get further information where the koolies have gone to; they have, I believe, left the Gurringha hills entirely, and gone to the north-east, but it is very difficult to get any information regarding them.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. R. Grimes*, Major,
Commanding Mahee Kanta Field Force.

No. 53 of 1858.

From Lieutenant *S. C. Law*, Commanding Head Quarters, 2d Grenadier Regiment Native Infantry, to the Brigade Major, Mahee Kanta Field Force.

Sir,

Camp, Dubbora, 31 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to submit the following report for the information of the officer commanding the field force.

2. On the arrival yesterday morning of the force at the edge of the jungle round the "Taringa" hills, I received the instructions of the Commanding Officer to extend two companies in skirmishing order; to support them with two companies, and leaving the remainder of the regiment under Lieutenants Bell and Bloir as a guard to the guns, to take the jungle and hills which lay before us; I requested Lieutenant Macdonnell, the Adjutant, to lead the right skirmishers, taking the left myself, there being no other European officers present. We advanced through dense jungle, and after crossing the first and lowest of the ranges of hills called the "Talinga," we were fired on by the enemy; we still advanced, driving them before us, and firing with good effect whenever a man showed himself. I learnt from the smart firing on my right, that Lieutenant Macdonnell was also engaged and advancing. On our progress we passed two or three deserted camps of the Bheels, the cattle wandering about, clothes, food, cooking pots, hookahs, &c. strewed on the ground, showing how they had been taken by surprise; my left was here prolonged by a company of skirmishers under Lieutenant Bell.

3. The jungle was so dense, and the ground so broken, that it was oftentimes impossible to see more than 10 or 12 of the men at a time, and some men of the supports being too eager to get forward, became mixed up with the skirmishers in front. At the second range of hills the fire became hotter, and where I lost private "Synac Luknac," No. 5 company, shot through the chest; still advancing, we took a very steep hill, on which the retiring enemy kept up a smart fire, by which an excellent non-commissioned officer, Naik "Kurrin Sing," was shot through the body. Advancing from this position, we climbed the highest and steepest hill in the range, the ascent of which was extremely difficult, and could not have been accomplished but for the mutual aid which officers and men gave each other; on the summit I found Lieutenant Macdonnell and his skirmishers, and we observed together the enemy in flight far away, and down the hill.

4. Our men being now thoroughly tired and blown by the steep ascent, and there remaining no chance of coming up with the Bheels, we retraced our steps.

5. The whole position chosen by these Bheels was immensely strong, and if held by men capable of offering an organised resistance, such a weak force as ours could not have advanced 500 yards, our whole line of skirmishers not numbering 150 men.

6. Once in the dense jungle, each officer was obliged to act somewhat independently, as sometimes a thick jungle, and at others a precipitous hill separated his men from those on his right or left, and I therefore beg to forward for the Commanding Officer's information, the reports of Lieutenants Macdonnell and Bell; the former places the loss of the enemy at 20, Mr. Bell reports 12, and in my immediate front perhaps 8 or 10 fell, making their total loss at about 60 killed and wounded by the line of skirmishers, but accuracy on this point and on such ground is impossible; three prisoners, of whom one was wounded, were brought in by Lieutenant Bell; on our side a naik and a private are I fear mortally wounded; these were of my party, but I am happy to have to report no casualties among the skirmishers on my right and left, on whom a sharp fire was kept, and the ground they advanced on well contested from every favourable spot, and these were not few.

7. I trust that I may not be considered presuming (commanding the regiment as I did under fortuitous circumstances only) in wishing to bring to notice the admirable manner in which Lieutenant Macdonnell led his men: so quickly and steadily as to press close on the heels of the retreating Bheels, four of whom during this advance fell to his own rifle, and a fifth subsequently. Mr. Bell too was ever to the front leading and encouraging his men;

to the capital leading of these officers may be attributed the really excellent conduct of the men; these were cool and eager, and managed to climb over places and push through jungle, which under other circumstances, and to men less willing, might be called inaccessible.

8. Lieutenants Macdonnell and Bell particularise jemadars Nagoo Chowhan and Paharsing. I also noticed the good behaviour of these two native officers, and would add for the notice of the Commanding Officer, the names of "Soobadar, Sirdar Bahadoor Gunoo Sing," jemadar "Nowmaitor" and havildar "Prearee Lall," as setting examples of coolness and zeal.

I have, &c.

(signed) S. C. Law,

Lieutenant Commanding Head Quarters,
2d Grenadier Regiment, Native Infantry.

From Captain *Anderson*, 11th Regiment Native Infantry, to the Major of Brigade, Mahee Kanta Field Force.

Sir,

Camp at Dubbora, 30 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of Major Grimes, commanding Field Force, that agreeably to his orders I marched shortly after daylight with the squadron of the Guzerat Irregular Horse under my command, and took up a position clear of the jungle, to the west of the Gurringa hills, with a small hill in my rear, from which I obtained a view of the country round.

Shortly after the firing commenced I saw a horseman accompanied by a man on foot making for the hill when the firing was going on; I sent a jemadar and ten sowars to intercept them and bring them to me; on seeing the party approaching they tried to make their escape, and succeeded in getting into some thick jungle, and on some of the sowars coming up attacked them; the man on foot was killed, and the other wounded and made prisoner, but not before they had wounded one sowar and one horse. I saw no people from the hills trying to make their escape, and returned to camp with the prisoner at one p. m.

I have, &c.

(signed) J. W. Anderson,

Captain, 11th Regiment Native Infantry.

From Lieutenant *Stanley Bell*, 2d Grenadiers, to the Adjutant, 2d Grenadiers.

Sir,

Camp, Dubbora, 30 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report that according to the orders I received from Major Grimes, I threw out No. 7 Company in skirmishing order, supported by No. 8 Company, and advanced towards the base of the hills on the left of our position. On arriving at these hills, having met with no opposition, I heard heavy firing to my right, and at once ordered the men under my command to skirmish over the hills, so as to gain the centre skirmishers; the ascent was most arduous, and in several places almost impassable, the men being dragged up, one after another. On reaching the top of the hill, the enemy were discovered in a ravine below me, and hastily forming up a few men, advanced to drive them from this position, which was done after a short but determined resistance. The enemy kept up a heavy fire of matchlocks, and from the loudness of the reports, I fancy that they must have had one or two gingalls; every rock and tree was most obstinately defended, but in every case the enemy were utterly routed. I took three prisoners, armed with swords, one of which I could have shot with my revolver, but preferred taking him alive, in hopes of gaining some valuable information from him. At this period I joined the left of the centre skirmishers, under Lieutenant S. C. Law, 2d Grenadiers, and advancing together, we drove the enemy before us; the loss of the men opposed to me must at least have been 10 to 12 killed, and from 20 to 25 wounded, which result was accomplished with no loss on my side; two men were severely contused from falling down rocks. I cannot conclude without bringing to the Commanding Officer's notice, the very gallant way in which the men under my command behaved, and I would particularly mention Subadar Pahar Sing, who joined me with the left of the centre skirmishers.

I have, &c.

(signed) Stanley Bell,

Lieutenant, 2d Grenadiers.

From Lieutenant *Le Geyt*, Commanding Detachment Guzerat Irregular Horse, to the Major of Brigade Field Force.

Sir,

Dubbora, 1 June 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the officer commanding the Field Force, that in accordance with orders received on the 29th ultimo, I marched from camp with a squadron of the Guzerat Irregular Horse on the 30th at daylight, and took up a position to the south of the Gurringa Hills, on the skirts of the thick jungle which surrounds them.

them. I placed my vedettes, and sent out patrols in the directions I thought it probable the koolies might attempt to escape; but none were seen by us the whole morning, the firing and entire operations of the force being on the other side of the hills. I returned into camp with my men at half-past one p.m.

I have, &c.
(signed) *P. H. Le Geyt*, Lieutenant,
Commanding Detachment G. I. Horse.

From Lieutenant and Adjutant *D. J. Macdonell*, 2d Grenadier Regiment, Native Infantry, to Lieutenant *S. C. Law*, Commanding Head Quarters, 2d Grenadier Regiment, Native Infantry.

Sir,

Camp, Dubborah, 30 May 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report, that, agreeably to your instructions, I took command of the right skirmishers (right flank company), supported by No. 1 Company, in the attack made this morning on the insurgent coolies, for the purpose of driving them from their positions in the Gurringa Hills.

2. Shortly after crossing the first range of hills nearest the village of Dubborah, I came in sight of several parties of coolies strongly posted on the further bank of a ravine; these at once opened on us a heavy and well-directed fire, which was returned with effect by the right Grenadier Company.

3. As my skirmishers advanced steadily, the enemy gave way, still keeping up a heavy fire of matchlocks, and obstinately defending every ridge and favourable position.

4. Our advance was continued as long as the men were able to fight their way (about four miles) over most difficult, indeed almost impracticable ranges of hills, and the attack, or rather pursuit, was only discontinued when from fatigue and the nature of the ground we were unable to proceed further.

5. In ground such as we passed over, it was most difficult correctly to estimate the loss of the enemy opposed to me; but from what I saw myself, I am of opinion that it could not have amounted to less than about 20 killed, and a considerable number wounded. I saw at least nine men killed; and from the nature of the ground it was impossible for me to see at many times more than perhaps one-third of my men.

6. I cannot close this report without bringing to the notice of the commanding officer the good conduct of all ranks under my command on this occasion; being mostly young soldiers, their steadiness under the very heavy fire kept up by the enemy was admirable; and it is to this, as well as to the steady manner in which they took advantage of every favourable cover in advancing upon and driving the enemy from their numerous strong positions, that I attribute the impunity with which we inflicted so severe a loss.

7. I would beg to bring prominently to the notice of the commanding officer the conduct of Jemadar Adjutant Nagoo Chowan, who accompanied me on this occasion, and to whose valuable assistance much of our success is due.

I have, &c.
(signed) *D. J. Macdonell*, Lieut. & Adjt.
2d Grenadier Regiment, N. I.

RETURN of the Number Killed and Wounded of the "Mahee Kanta Field Force," in an Engagement with the Enemy at Taringha, on the 30th May 1858.

No.	Rank.	Names.	Corps.	Company.	Killed and Wounded.	REMARKS.
1	Naique	Kurn Sing	2d Grenadier Regiment, Native Infantry.	Grenadier	Wounded by matchlock.	Most dangerously in the right side of the chest.
2	Private	Syenae Lucknac	ditto	5th	ditto	Severely on anterior aspect of left shoulder.
3	Sowar	Ahmed Khan	Guzerat Irregular Horse.	9th	Wounded by sword cuts.	Severely on the posterior aspect of left shoulder, and on anterior aspect of the corresponding arm, a little space above the elbow joint.

(signed) *James M'Alister*, Staff Surgeon.
G. H. Grimes, Major,
Commanding Field Force.

Camp, Dabada, 31 May 1858.

(No. 1.)

EXTRACT Bombay Political Consultation, 31 December 1858.

No. 3232 of 1858.—Political Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General *Sir R. Shakespear*, Knt., Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

Sir,

14 December 1858.

WITH reference to your letter of the 9th April last, No. 354, and former and subsequent correspondence relative to the disarming of Guzerat, I am directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council to forward copy of a Despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, dated the 1st September last, No. 29, and to draw your attention to the remarks of the Honourable Court, contained in the 9th paragraph.

2. I am also desired to call your attention to the observations of the Honourable Court, contained in paragraphs 10 to 12, relative to the villages of Oonoria and Dubbora, and to request that you will have the goodness to favour Government with your opinion as to whether it would be proper now to award pecuniary compensation to the villagers for any losses they may have sustained, or inconvenience they may have been obliged to incur.

3. I am further desired to draw your attention to the remarks contained in paragraph 16, and to request that you will favour Government with your opinion with reference to the pecuniary consideration alluded to at its close.

4. A copy of the Despatch will be submitted to the Right honourable the Governor General, and his Lordship's instructions will be awaited with reference to the directions and sentiments of the Honourable Court contained in the 18th paragraph.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

(No. 2.)

No. 3233 of 1858.—Political Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General *G. St. P. Lawrence*, Agent Governor General for the States of Rajpootana.

Sir,

14 December 1858.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 436, dated the 7th April last, relative to the disarming of Rajpootana, I am directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council to forward an extract, paras. 13 and 14, from a Despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, dated the 1st September last, No. 29, and to draw your attention to the observations of the Honourable Court therein contained.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

(No. 3.)

No. 25 of 1858.—Political Department.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, with the Right honourable the Viceroy and Governor General.

No. 6163.
Office, No. 3234.

Sir,

Allahabad, 14 December 1858.

I AM directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council to forward, for submission to the Right honourable the Viceroy and Governor General of India, copy of a Despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, dated the 1st September last, No. 29, relative to the late disarming of the Province of Guzerat, and in soliciting the attention of his Lordship to the remarks of the Honourable Court contained in the latter part of paragraph 18, to intimate that the instructions of his Lordship will be awaited by this Government.

2. With reference to the former part of the 18th para., in which the Honourable Court desire this Government to communicate to his Highness the Gaekwar, the warm appreciation of the friendship and fidelity he has evinced during the late unparalleled crisis, I am directed to state, that as Baroda is under the Government of India, his Lordship's instructions will be awaited as to whether his Highness shall be addressed by this Government.

3. A copy of the Despatch will be forwarded to Sir R. Shakespear, Political Commissioner in Guzerat, and the attention of that officer will be drawn to the remarks of the Honourable Court contained in the 9th paragraph.

4. The attention of the Political Commissioner will also be called to the observations in paras. 10 to 12, relative to the villages of Oonoria and Dubbora, with a request that he will favour this Government with his opinion as to whether it would be proper now to award pecuniary compensation to the villagers for any losses they may have sustained, or inconvenience they may have been obliged to incur.

5. The Political Commissioner will also be requested to submit his opinion with reference to the question of the grant of a pecuniary consideration, alluded to at the close of the 16th para.

6. An extract, paras. 13 and 14, will be forwarded to Brigadier General Lawrence, the Governor General's agent in Rajpootana, and that officer's attention will be drawn to the remarks of the Honourable Court therein contained.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. L. Anderson*,
Secretary to Government.

(No. 4.)

No. 1687 of 1858.—Secret Department.

From Brigadier General Sir *R. Shakespear*, Political Commissioner in Guzerat, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay.

No. 123.

Sir,

Baroda, 17 December 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 3232, of date 14th instant, forwarding a Despatch of the Honourable Court of Directors, of date 1st September last, No. 29, from which I learn with much concern, that the measure of disarming Guzerat, which was deliberately and formally ordered to be carried out by the Bombay Government on the 17th February last, and every stage in the execution of which has met with the approval of that Government, is disapproved of by the home authorities.

2. The returns from the districts, and replies to questions put by me, did not reach before the outbreak, and since then the invasion of Tantia Topee has

occupied every moment, and I am now expecting a second invasion. I will, as soon as possible, prepare a detailed report; but I beg most strongly to urge that this is no time for disturbing the minds of the people by any measure that would imply a difference of opinion on the part of their rulers.

3. I assure the authorities that the two Gaekwar villages, Oonaria and Dubbora, are quite unworthy of their sympathy. They are the worst of the turbulent Gaekwar villages, and their punishment has been a great good to the public generally, and particularly agreeable to their own ruler, whose authority they had previously constantly and openly defied.

4. The table in the margin * shows the amount of arms surrendered; and when it is remembered that the only instances where coercion was used, are the two villages above referred to, I hope it will be allowed that if disarming was to be carried out, it has not been mismanaged.

5. Still I feel fully the force of the Honourable Court's arguments, and when times are quieter, I think we might, by pecuniary compensations and other means, take steps to remove the dissatisfaction with which the measure of disarming must always be accompanied.

6. The authorities in England will find sooner or later that they will be compelled to disarm in India, just as they were in former years compelled to disarm in the highlands of Scotland.

7. The tone of the Despatch fixes on me personally the odium of the measure.

I beg that copies of the three notes entered in the margin,† and herewith enclosed in original, may be forwarded by the next mail. They show the feelings and opinions of the magistrates of Surat, Broach, and Ahmedabad at the time.

The 1st calls the measure "most wise."

The 1st and 2d both remonstrate at limitations put by me. The 3d says "that the measure has been carried out as completely as possible, and really without producing any visible excitement."

8. At the time the Supreme Government complimented me for undertaking the duty. The Bombay Government has repeatedly honoured me with its praise for the successful operations. The labour and responsibility were very great, and it certainly is very disheartening to be censured by the home authorities.

9. There has not been one gang highway robbery reported in the Gaekwar's dominions since I have been Resident at this Court (May 1857). The koolies of Kaira had the audacity to conspire to attack the Residency treasure last year, but their tone is very different now. I have received to-day a note from Mr. Ashburner, Assistant Magistrate, saying that, but for the disarming, the koolies of Kaira would all have been up when Tantia Topee, on the 5th instant, advanced on Godra, whereas not one disturbance occurred.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. Shakespear*,
Brigadier General, Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

* NAMES OF DISTRICTS.	Number of Villages.	NUMBER OF ARMS SURRENDERED.				
		Cannon.	Fire-arms.	Swords.	Other Weapons.	TOTAL.
1. Surat	803	-	3,741	5,505	10,016	19,862
2. Broach	410	44	2,719	15,110	7,937	25,810
3. Kaira	558	15	3,113	27,569	49,155	79,852
4. Ahmedabad	416	-	2,966	16,480	57,583	77,029
5. Gaekwar's Possessions	2,011	36	4,727	31,883	91,316	127,962
6. Rewa Kanta and Panjmahal	3,120	63	2,558	15,541	66,808	84,970
7. Mhye Kanta	588	2	773	2,653	17,647	20,975
8. Cambay	66	-	439	4,158	5,810	10,407
TOTAL	7,972	160	21,036	118,799	306,872	446,867

My dear Sir,

Surat, 19 February 1858.

I CAME in here this morning, and adopted measures at once for carrying the disarming into effect. Your proclamation has just arrived, and will be published before evening. I am fortunate in having some good men to work with, and expect to have the work over by Monday or Tuesday at the latest. I mean to go the full length that the proclamation allows, and leave very few arms with anybody. While the work is being done, it is well to do it once and for all, and thoroughly. We will not have a like opportunity again; and while the measure will ruffle the surface of native society more or less, it is of little consequence if the wedge goes a little deeper than those concerned just like. Moreover, I look upon the measure beyond its mere effect as a repressing agent in rebellion, and take it in the vast security it will afford the well-disposed all over the country, and as a diminishing agent as regards crime generally. I fully believe that the statistics of crime hereafter will show a wonderful difference for the better, in consequence of this most wise measure. Simultaneously with Surat city, the town of Randier, opposite, will be disarmed, and I shall then proceed with the pergunnahs. I do not expect any difficulty after the city has been completed, and will therefore then direct the battery and 4th to proceed on to their destination. I shall include in the measure all daggers, spears, &c., and intend only at present to exempt the following parties in the city:—

1. The moollah of the Borahs.
2. My trusty friend Syud Heidroos, the high priest of the Mahommedans.
3. The late Nawab's family.
4. Meer Jaffer Ali.
5. The Bukshee Saheb.
6. Gopal Rao Miral, the Gaekwar's agent here.

If you coincide in the broad view I take of the measure, and of the extent to which it should be carried out, I hope you will issue orders for a like course being observed all over Guzerat, and in the Gaekwar's territory too; no swords or lethal weapons of any kind should be left with the people. They are perfect masters of such instruments, and do more general harm with them than with firearms only.

The manufacture of gunpowder has been for some time prohibited here, and it is only sold for sporting purposes in two Parsee shops, and under surveillance. Sulphur and lead in the same way.

As long as you do not hear from me, you may understand that all is going on well, and I will telegraph as well as write as soon as the city is done. In the meantime, I hope you will rest assured of my most cordial assistance in this and every other measure which you may originate, and,

Believe me, &c.

(signed) *G. Inverarity.*

My dear Sir Richmond,

Broach, Thursday, 18 February.

I ENCLOSE a letter from Buckle, from whom you will have heard direct. All seems going on as well with him as here, where the spirit of the people is excellent. A great quantity of unregistered arms were thrown into the river on the news of my having punished the man in whose possession some were found, and on the next morning our blacksmith alone broke up no less than 50 swords at the request of the owners. I have not at present taken the arms of any Government servants, in accordance with your instructions, but I shall hereafter go carefully through the list, and cause all superfluous weapons in their possession to be surrendered. We have always a hold on them, and it can be done at any time. It would be desirable eventually, perhaps, that, as suggested by Buckle, no Government servants even should have private arms, but that all should have Government arms of a uniform pattern; but as we are not prepared yet to introduce this change, I think we had better leave them a fair proportion of their own arms, a list of them being of course kept. What do you think of Buckle's proposal to disarm the other nine villages he mentions? If you sanction it, I propose to send him off at once the papers and registers, as I quite agree in its advisability. You will not concur, I fear, in his wish to make the disarming universal, for the reasons you gave me at Baroda, viz., that the Gaekwar's government will not go so far, and that no distinction is thereby drawn between the villages which have been openly disaffected and those who have kept quiet. There is force in these objections, but I own I am sorry that we are not to go the entire animal. We shall, I believe, complete Broach to-day, and I think everybody is surrendering that has anything. I have got quite a room-full already, and the collection is, as you may suppose, very miscellaneous. The troop of Guzerat Horse arrived yesterday, and the five state prisoners have been lodged in gaol till I can arrange to send them all to Surat under escort. I shall be able to return you half the troop after disarming Seetpoor and Tunkaria; the other half I shall send to escort the arms to Surat. The total of arms surrendered in Broach exceeds the number registered, which includes a great many arms belonging to Government servants. I will see about the fire-arms shortly.

Believe me, &c.

(signed) *H. P. St. G. Tucker.*

My dear Sir Richmond Shakespear,

Ahmedabad, 15 February 1858.

I HAVE delayed replying to your letter of the 7th instant, as I wished first to consult Major Agar, superintendent of police, an officer of great experience in this part of Guzerat, and better able, from his intimate knowledge of the habits and feelings of the "Mehwass" classes, acquired during a long residence in this collectorate, and a course of 18 years' connexion with the Koolie police, than I am to judge to what extent the measure might be pressed at this time without causing a commotion, or any great excitement in the country.

You are, doubtless, aware that we have for some months past been seizing arms on the authority of a letter from Government, dated 2d August last, when found in the possession of dangerous and doubtful characters, subjects of our own Government as well as foreigners. This system will of course be pursued with increased stringency, pending the final orders, and we trust it will be found to have paved the way for the introduction of the general measure, when this can be done simultaneously throughout Guzerat, British and foreign, in the border district of Katteewar and Gohilwar, and in the Cambay territory.

Meantime chiefs and other persons of note, rank, and known respectability, might at once be granted permits for themselves and a few followers, according to their requirements, after registering.

The manufacture of arms and gunpowder has also been stopped, or strictly watched, for some time in this zillah; also repairs to arms and the sale of sulphur, &c., without special permission, except as regards the latter, small quantities applied for for medicinal purposes.

Unfortunately the effect of the prohibition is not such as it ought to be, owing to the manufacture, particularly of arms, going on as briskly as ever in foreign States, adjacent to our districts; for instance, at Peitapoor, in the Mahee Kanta, a large town 15 miles north of Ahmedabad, matchlocks and arms of all kinds continue to be manufactured and sold there, and also exported to a greater extent than ever, owing of course to the prohibition here, which makes the trade there a monopoly.

As regards the registry of arms, I would beg leave to refer to my letters to General Roberts, which I presume you have received; you will see that in consequence of what Major Agar had urged in his letter, I deferred issuing the order I had prepared about the registry. I conclude General Roberts reported on the subject of the introduction of the Act into this zillah, in his reply to the Government reference asking his opinion, but I am not aware whether he received any final instructions; I presume not, or I should have received copy of the letter.

I am still prepared to issue the order, and have it carried out, if you consider it likely to be attended with any good result. I am disposed to question its utility, as arms would be concealed or removed for the time as soon as the order became generally known; and our establishments are so weak, that the subordinates engaged in the work could not be properly supervised.

As regards disarming, Major Agar and I are of opinion that the Act cannot be put in force at all in this zillah, unless a similar measure be adopted in the following districts and territories bordering on and immediately adjacent to portions of this collectorate:

1. His Highness the Gaekwar's pergunnas, and Dehgaum, Beejapoor, Kune, and Puttun.
2. The territories of the chiefs of the Mahee Kanta agency.
3. Balasinore, under the Rewa Kanta agency.
4. The whole of Katteewar, or at all events the districts of Jhalawar, Gohilwar, and the northern half of Katteewar proper.
5. The district of Cambay.

If it could be arranged to extend the measure in its entirety to the above-mentioned districts, and we could depend on the co-operation of the chiefs of Simree, Wudwan, and Bhownuggur, and Katteewar, the Moolukgheree portion, and the authorities of the villages of other smaller chiefs, little or no difficulty need be anticipated in enforcing the provisions of the Act; commencing first to register, and from the register determining who should be disarmed, and to whom permits might be granted.

For every permit granted, it would not be a bad plan to levy a small tax, to be appropriated to municipal purposes; all arms for which permits are granted bearing some distinguishing mark or number, according to the register, stamped on the blade: once tax a fashionable article, it becomes unfashionable, as Major Agar justly observes.

As to whether we might be opposed, and, if so, the extent of such opposition, both would depend on the way the measure was carried out, and our strength to put down effectually at once any attempt at resistance; with only half a European regiment here, and more than half of the Guzerat Irregular Horse detached on field service, I have no hesitation in saying that we should find it not an easy matter to put down an extensively combined opposition; General Roberts was, if I remember rightly, of this opinion, and considered it would be better to wait for more European troops.

The state of things is very different in this part of Guzerat to what it is in the Southern Maratha Country, and those parts of the Deccan with which I am acquainted. In the Southern Maratha Country there are the Shetsundees, a sort of village militia, who hold service fields, and since the country came into our possession have been employed on police and civil duties, and have been on more than one occasion called out to serve as militia.

The number in each village is well known; and they are under direct control; properly treated and managed, a finer set of men could not be met with. I know them well. Besides these, there are very few armed men to be met with. In the border districts of Kolhapoor, Satara, and the Putwurdhun Jagheers, the case is different, and so it is in the Nizam's Districts; but even in Belgaum and Dharwar there has been opposition, and a force has had to be employed in support of the civil authority in some parts.

As regards the posts of regulars, you will find that five have already been withdrawn this year, in addition to the Huzoor treasury and gaol guards; the latter were withdrawn when our troops were sent to Persia, the emergency being such as to render the measure necessary; the five posts since withdrawn are—Jinjoowara, Patree, Rozeedhur, furnished from Rajcote; Moolderye, furnished from Rajcote; Sanglee, furnished from Rajcote.

A few men might be spared from Jeytalpoor and a few from Gogo, but not at present from any of the others.

Very sincerely yours,
(signed) J. W. Hadour.

(No. 5.)

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 30 December 1858.

Resolved, That a copy of this letter be forwarded to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, with reference to the Despatch from the Honourable Court of the 1st September, No. 29, of 1858, with an intimation of the opinion of this Government that the disarming of a large portion of Guzerat was a measure which well deserved experiment, and which, so far as it has proceeded, has been attended with success.

No. 124.

The Right honourable the Governor in Council is hopeful that the crime returns of Guzerat will soon afford the best proof that the measure has been a wise one. It appears to the Right honourable the Governor in Council that it is good policy not to abstain from disarming greater part of Guzerat because the measure would be dangerous in some districts, but rather by commencing the work, to accustom the body of the people to the change, and gradually to render the task less difficult in the more remote and turbulent districts. Under any circumstances the Right honourable the Governor in Council must state that no blame can attach to the Political Commissioner, as the measure was carried by him in our own districts under the orders of this Government, and in the Gaekwar's with its complete concurrence; and his Lordship in Council would also submit that Sir R. Shakespear in his arrangements displayed an energy and a tact which did more than anything else to secure success, which are worthy of his warmest commendation.

(signed) Elphinstone.
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

(No. 6.)

No. 60 of 1859.—Political Department.

From H. L. Anderson, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General Sir R. Shakespear, Knt., Political Commissioner in Guzerat.

No. 125.

Sir, 5 January 1859.

I AM directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1687, dated the 17th December last, relative to the disarming of Guzerat.

2. In reply, I am desired to enclose for your information copy of a resolution passed by Government, under date the 30th December last, and to state that a copy of your letter will be forwarded by the next overland mail to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, and the sentiments contained in the resolution will at the same time be communicated to his Lordship.

I have, &c.
(signed) H. L. Anderson,
Secretary to Government.

EXTRACT Political Letter from the Governor in Council, Bombay, to the Secretary of State for India, dated 24 February (No. 27) 1859.

2. We have now the honour, with reference to the 13th and 14th paras. of the late Honourable Court's Despatch, No. 29, dated the 1st September 1858, to transmit to your Lordship copy of a letter from Brigadier General Lawrence, the Governor General's agent for Rajpootana, dated the 17th January last, in which that officer states that he never proposed carrying the measure of disarming into Rajpootana proper, or of exhorting the Maharaja of Joudhpour to disarm the people in the territories under his rule.

3. A copy of Brigadier General Lawrence's letter, dated the 5th July 1858, and referred to in the 3d para. of that officer's communication of the 17th January last, is enclosed, together with transcripts of the correspondence which accompanied it.

No. 62 of 1859.

From Brigadier General *G. St. P. Lawrence*, Agent Governor General for the States of Rajpootana, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

Sir,

Camp, Ajmere, 17 January 1859.

I HAVE the honour, in reply to your letter, No. 3233, of the 14th ultimo, with enclosed extract of the Honourable Court's Despatch, to request that you will obtain the Right honourable the Governor's sanction to furnishing me with a copy of my letter, No. 436, of the 7th April last, as I cannot find it in this office.

2. My astonishment was great on reading the Court's Despatch, for I have no recollection whatever of proposing to carry the disarming measure into Rajpootana Proper, nor of exhorting the Maha Raja of Jhodepore to disarm the people in the territories under his rule, though I certainly directed the Officiating Political Agent to favour me, as speedily as possible, with his opinions on the practicability of obtaining the co-operation of the Princes of Marwar and Serohee to the disarming the population of those States, should the extension of such a scheme be deemed advisable. Had I had any such intention, it would not have been confined to "Marwar" and "Serohee."

3. That I had no such intention was made known to the Bombay Government by my letter, No. 727, of the 5th July last, forwarding copy of correspondence on the subject with the Political Agent, Meywar, and translation of my circular note to the vukeels in attendance on this agency, in which I informed them "that the reports that the British Government intended to disarm Rajpootana were entirely false, and that no such intention existed."

4. Copy of my letter,* of the same date, to the Government of India on this subject is annexed, and I request the favour of the Bombay Government sending the whole correspondence to the Home Government, in order that I may be cleared from so undeserved and insane an imputation as having ever thought of disarming the Rajpoot States.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. St. P. Lawrence*,
Agent Governor General.

Enclosure to No. 62 of 1859.

No. $\frac{726}{96}$ of 1858.

From Brigadier General *G. St. P. Lawrence*, Governor General's Agent, Rajpootana States, to *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India.

Sir,

Mount Aboo, 5 July 1858.

For the information of the Right honourable the Governor General, I have the honour to forward the correspondence marginally noted,* with the Officiating Political Agent, Meywar,

* From Officiating Political Agent, Meywar, No. 170, dated 21st June 1858, with Enclosures, to ditto, No. 701, dated 23rd June 1858, with translation of a circular note to Political Agents and Vukeels of native States.

Meywar, regarding the effects the disarming process in Guzerat is having on the border states of Rajpootana, and regarding the measures taken by myself and the Officiating Political Agent to allay apprehension, lest Rajpootana should be submitted to a similar proceeding.

2. I trust my assurances to our loyal allies in Rajpootana, that disarming will not be attempted within their states, will meet with his Lordship's entire approval; no measure, I am assured, would tend more to make the Rajpoots our bitter enemies, and to attempt such, if politic or possible at any time, would be quite the reverse at the present juncture, and would disturb the peace of the whole of Rajasthan.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. St. P. Lawrence,*
Governor General's Agent.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable Board, dated 27 January 1859.

No. 672.

Resolved, THAT a copy of the letter of the 7th April, No. 436, be forwarded to Brigadier General Lawrence, with an intimation that copies of his present letter, and of the papers alluded to in the 3d para., will be forwarded to the Secretary of State for India.

(signed) *Elphinstone.*
A. Malet.
H. W. Reeves.

No. 361 of 1859.—Political Department.

No. 673.

From *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay, to Brigadier General *G. Lawrence*, Agent, Governor General, for the States of Rajpootana.

Sir,

2 February 1859.

I AM directed by the Right honourable the Governor in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 62, dated the 17th January last, submitting your explanation to the remarks of the Honourable Court of Directors, connected with the late disarming in the province of Guzerat, and to state that copies of your present letter, and of the papers alluded to in the 3d para., will be forwarded to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

2. I have the honour to enclose a copy of your letter to my address, of the 7th April, No. 436, in accordance with your request.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. L. Anderson,*
Secretary to Government.

EXTRACT Bombay Political Consultation, 21 September 1858.

No. 727 of 1858.

No. 6501.

From Brigadier General *G. Lawrence*, Officiating Agent, Governor General, for the States of Rajpootana, to *H. L. Anderson*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bombay.

Sir,

Aboo, 5 July 1858.

FOR the information of the Right honourable the Governor, I have the honour to forward you copies of the correspondence marginally noted,* with the Officiating Political Agent in Meywar, regarding the effects the disarming process in Guzerat is having on the bordering States of Rajpootana, and recording the measures taken by myself and the Officiating Political Agent to allay apprehension, lest Rajpootana should be submitted to a similar proceeding.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. St. P. Lawrence,*
Officiating Agent, Governor General.

* From Officiating Political Agent, Meywar, No. 170, dated 21st June 1858, with Enclosures to ditto, ditto, No. 701, dated 28th June 1858, with translation of a circular note to Political Agents and the Vukeel of native states in Rajpootana.